

**The Distribution of Pre-Norman Sculpture in South-West Scotland:
provenance, ornament and regional groups**

in four volumes

Volume 2

Derek Johnston Craig

Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

University of Durham

Department of Archaeology

1992

The copyright of this thesis rests with the author.
No quotation from it should be published without
his prior written consent and information derived
from it should be acknowledged.



- 2 JUL 1993

CONTENTS

Volume 2

Table of Contents	1
List of Tables	2
List of Figures	3
Dumfries	4
List of Sculpture in Dumfries	6
Catalogue and Gazetteer	8
HODDOM	128
Introduction	129
Evidence for Discovery	132
Evidence for Loss and Present Position	142
A Critique of the Recorded Evidence	146
Measurements	153
An unprovenanced cross-arm in the Royal Museum of Scotland	161
Archaeology	166
Provenance	175
Historical, Territorial, and Administrative	180
HODDOM Descriptions	192
Kirkcudbright	268
List of Sculpture in Kirkcudbright	270
Catalogue and Gazetteer	271

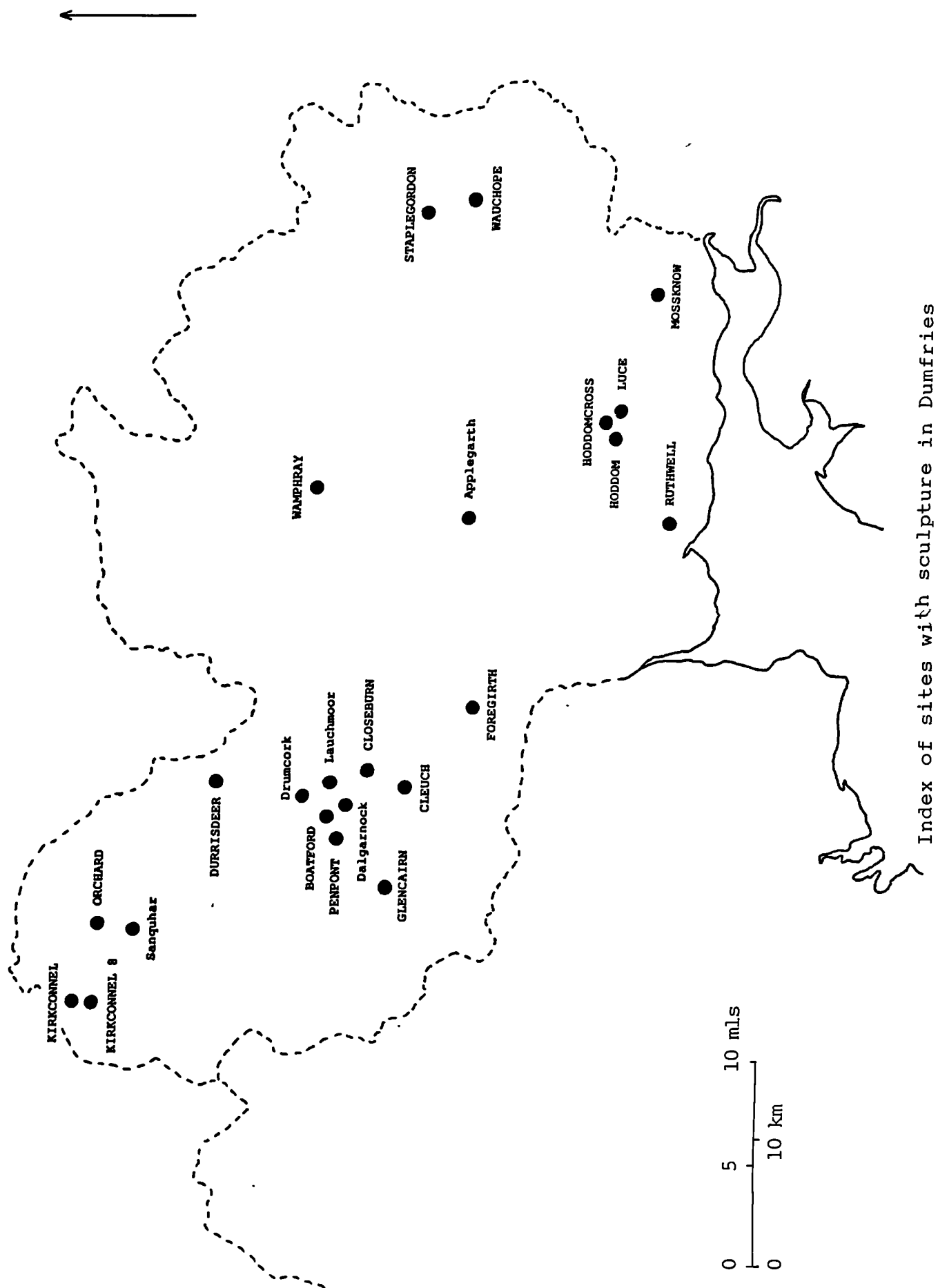
LIST OF TABLES

	<u>Volume 2</u>	page
	HODDOM - Earliest Recorded Position:	
18.	A. Knockhill summer-house	141
	HODDOM - Measurements:	
19.	A. Hoddом churchyard	158
20.	B. Knockhill summer-house	159
	HODDOM - Earliest Recorded Position:	
21.	B. Hoddом medieval churchyard	174
22.	C. Hoddомcross 17th-century church	174
23.	ARDWALL ISLE - Evidence for Discovery	276

LIST OF FIGURES

<u>Volume 2</u>	page
33. Index of sites with sculpture in Dumfries	5
34. BOATFORD 1 - Riddell's 1793 drawing of the cross on Boatford farm, near Nith bridge, Thornhill	21
35. WAMPHRAY - Sketch of the visible part of Face C	120
36. HODDOM - Location of sites in the Hoddom area	131
37. HODDOM - Reconstruction of the layout of the sculpture visible in the walls of Knockhill summer-house before its demolition in 1915	140
38. HODDOM - Some possible identifications of the lands in S.W. Scotland listed in the <u>Inquisitio</u> of David as former possessions of the Church of Glasgow	183
39. HODDOM - Roman inscriptions (after Collingwood & Wright)	267
40. Index of sites with sculpture in Kirkcudbright	269
41. ARDWALL ISLE - Evidence for Discovery: showing the distribution of sculpture and graves, and the limits of excavation (after Thomas 1967a)	275

DUMFRIES



Index of sites with sculpture in Dumfries

List of Sculpture in Dumfries

8	APPLEGARTH
10	AUCHINLECK MOOR
12	BOATFORD 1 (Thornhill / Nith Bridge)
25	BOATFORD 2
26	CLEUCH
28	CLOSEBURN 1
37	CLOSEBURN 2
39	DALGARNOCK
40	DRUMCORK (Morton)
43	DURRISDEER
47	FOREGIRTH (Friars Carse, see LAUCHMOOR)
50	GLENCAIRN 1
54	GLENCAIRN 2 (Kirkland)
55	'GRIERSON MUSEUM' (Hastings Hall, Moniave, see STROANFREGGAN 1, Kirkcudbright) (HODDOM 1-65, see below)
58	HODDOMCROSS
61	KIRKCONNEL 1-7
62	KIRKCONNEL 1
64	KIRKCONNEL 2
66	KIRKCONNEL 3
67	KIRKCONNEL 4
68	KIRKCONNEL 5
70	KIRKCONNEL 6
72	KIRKCONNEL 7
74	KIRKCONNEL 8 (Kirkland of Glencairn, see GLENCAIRN 2) (Knockhill, see HODDOM 1-21)
78	LAUCHMOOR (Friars Carse)
80	LUCE (Morton, see DRUMCORK)
82	MOSSKNOW (Nith Bridge, see BOATFORD 1)
86	ORCHARD
89	PENPONT 1
91	PENPONT 2
93	PENPONT 3
94	RUTHWELL 1
104	RUTHWELL 2
106	RUTHWELL 3
108	RUTHWELL 4
110	SANQUHAR 1
111	SANQUHAR 2
112	STAPLEGORDON (Thornhill, see BOATFORD 1)
115	UPPER BOATFORD
117	WAMPHRAY
126	WAUCHOPE (Woodlea, see AUCHENSHINNOCH, Kirkcudbright)

198	HODDOM 1a/1b
202	HODDOM 1c/1d
206	HODDOM 2
209	HODDOM 3a
211	HODDOM 3b
212	HODDOM 3c
214	HODDOM 3d
216	HODDOM 4
218	HODDOM 5
220	HODDOM 6
221	HODDOM 7
222	HODDOM 8
223	HODDOM 9
224	HODDOM 10
225	HODDOM 11
226	HODDOM 12
227	HODDOM 13
228	HODDOM 14
229	HODDOM 15
230	HODDOM 16
231	HODDOM 17
232	HODDOM 18
233	HODDOM 19
234	HODDOM 20
235	HODDOM 21
236	HODDOM 22
243	HODDOM 23
246	HODDOM 24a/b
249	HODDOM 25
251	HODDOM 26
252	HODDOM 27
253	HODDOM 28a/b
255	HODDOM 29
257	HODDOM 30
259	HODDOM 31
260	HODDOM 32
264	HODDOM 33-65

APPLEGARTH

NY 1048 8404

Applegarth parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

"small portion of carved stone"

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: There is an entry in the New Statistical Account which reads: "Till within these few years, the traces were visible of the foundations of a large oblong building on the moat of Applegarth, now forming part of the minister's garden ... In trenching the moat for garden ground a few rough squared blocks of red sandstone were dug up ... A small portion of carved stone was found at the same time, and is now in the minister's possession, in appearance part of one of those ornamental stone crosses which in former times were the usual appendages of Romish churches, and many of which are now to be seen still standing in front of ancient monasteries in the Highlands and Hebrides" (Dunbar 1845, 183).

R.C. Reid subsequently argued from a documentary reference that there had been an early monastery at Applegarth, and he used this reported stone to support his thesis. However, what he deduced about it is untenable: "The NSA records that a small portion of carved stone was found resembling 'one of those ornamental stone crosses which in former times were the usual appendages of Romish churches'. But the stone has disappeared. All we can surmise is that it was an Anglian cross of the 10th to 12th century (sic.). It is proof (sic.) that an Anglian church was once at Applegarth, but cannot be proof of an Anglian monastery there. The monastery may have been of earlier date, a recollection of a Celtic monastery ..." (Reid 1956-57, 15).¹

Reid contributed a great deal of documentary research to the history of Dumfries and Galloway, but this particular argument is worthless. There is no evidence for the date of this stone, which was already lost when Reid wrote about it.

1. Reid's remarks about the carved stone have subsequently misled Cowan (Cowan 1961, 45; Cowan & Easson 1976, 52) and Gregson (1983, 66, 74) into overestimating the evidence for an early foundation at Applegarth. Gregson therefore sees Applegarth as the mother church for Drysdale, Lochmaben, Hutton and Corrie, Moffat, Wamphray, Johnstone, and Kirkpatrick-Juxta, which seriously undermines her reconstruction of the territorial organisation of Annandale.

Present Location: Unknown.

Dunbar 1845, 183
Reid 1926-28, 159
Reid 1956-57, 15
Gregson 1983, 74

NMRS/OS Record Card NY 18 SW 2

AUCHINLECK MOOR

c. NX 95 97 ?

Closeburn parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

"cross"

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: "Within memory of man a cross stood in the village of Penpont, at Upper Boatford, at Drumcork, at Lauchmoor, and at Auchinleck moor, near Locherben".

This passage occurs in Volume VII of the Robert Riddell manuscript collection now in the Royal Museum of Scotland (RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77). It comes from a section titled 'A Tour in Nithsdale 1787 Part First'. Riddell made a collection of local antiquities in the grounds of his house at Friars Carse in Lower Nithsdale. The crosses from Drumcork and Lauchmoor formed part of this collection, but those from Penpont, Upper Boatford and Auchinleck Moor appear to be lost.

Auchinleck (now Townhead, NX 915 986) lay 2.5 km to the N.E. of the former site of Morton parish church (see W. Crawford's map, 1804). This is therefore possibly one of the two crosses "upon Morton Muir" mentioned previously in the late 17th / early 18th century by the Rev. Peter Rae: "... the one of them is lying entire upon the ground but only the head of the other" (King Hewison 1926-27, 22; id. 1935, 57) - see under DRUMCORK. But Locherben, NX 957 971, is 4.5 km to the E. of Townhead, so the location given by Riddell is very imprecise.

There is no evidence for the date of this stone, which, like the Lauchmoor cross, may have been medieval.

Present Location: Unknown.

RMS/SAS MS 584, p. 145
RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77
King Hewison 1926-27, 22
King Hewison 1935, 57

BOATFORD 1
(Thornhill / Nith Bridge)¹

NX 8689 9546

Penpont parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

shaft and part of head of cross

Plates 1 a-b
2 a-b
3 a-d
4 a-c
5 a-d
6 a-b

H. 275+
W. 44 > 30
D. 24 > 14 .

Description: At the top, remains of cross-head, possibly of type D.9, with top and side arms broken but the lower arm double-cusped. Below this the oblong shaft expands towards the foot of the stone on all four faces. At ground level the shaft is set in a sunken stone base [Plate 7a].

A. (E. face, broad) [Plate 1a] This is the least weathered face of the stone and the decoration survives in both the upper and lower parts of the shaft.² In the centre of the cross-head is a 13-petalled rosette, 24 cm in diameter, carved in modelled technique with a central roundel [Plate 3a]. Below the shoulders of the cross-arm the broad face of the shaft is flanked by a double roll moulding. Within the inner moulding the face is divided into five oblong panels separated by horizontal mouldings. These increase slightly in height as the face narrows towards the top, and are carved in worn but modelled relief. In each of the panels are paired animals arranged in a symmetrical mirror-image pattern, either side of a central vertical axis. All the heads on this face are seen in profile, with high foreheads and low, beak-like jaws.

A. (i) [Plate 3b] The upper panel, 50 cm high, forms the lower arm of the head below the rosette, extending into the upper part of the

shaft. It is very weathered. Within the panel under an arched moulding are two addorsed, long-necked bipeds (resembling turkeys) with trailing legs symmetrically enlaced. Both heads and bodies are of similar size, and the curve of the necks is concentric with the lower cusps of the cross-arm. The heads are rounded with open mouths, short tongues and pointed ears. There is a single outlined eye below the forehead. The heads bite at the lobed terminals of two curved stems flanking the bodies. The lower ends of these lie parallel to the interlocked trailing legs and terminate in the corners opposite in fleshy, bell-like flowers with two splayed petals flanking a central stamen. Between these in the centre of the panel is a single small roundel.

A. (ii) [Plate 3c] Within a panel 45 cm high is a mirror-image composition of four rampant long-tailed bipeds seen in profile. These are arranged in addorsed pairs so that the lower animals are an inverted reflection of the pair above. The basic animal type is identical, resembling a winged sea-horse, with raised foreleg and splayed foot, and a long curving tail which loops round the animal below and terminates in a lobe beneath its wing. The raised pointed wings meet in a diagonal cruciform pattern at the centre of the panel, flanked by the terminals of the tails. The bodies are subordinated to the tail, wing and head. The forehead is rounded, with raised, pointed snout and ear. The jaws of the lower animals are longer. The triple clawed foot is splayed against the corner of the panel.

A. (iii) [Plate 3d] Within a panel 44 cm high are two tall affronted profile animals, with down-reaching heads arched back over the body. The head of the right-hand animal is damaged. Each animal

has two small pointed ears, widely separated on the neck and forehead. Within the bulging forehead is an outline eye, and below this a lobed snout. Within the arc of the head and dropping from the back of the neck is a double lobed extension, possibly the lower jaw. Each animal stands erect on two long straight legs, with a short body and angled hindquarters. The tail hooks down across the thigh and enmeshes the front leg in a pair of symmetrical loops and the back leg in a single loop, before terminating in the centre of the panel.

A. (iv) [Plate 4a] Within a panel 43 cm high are two confronted winged bipeds with spiralled tails. The animals are seen in profile with adjacent heads and two pointed ears each. Within the bulging forehead is an outline eye. The curved muzzles of the two animals appear to cross and form lobed terminals below. The bodies are subordinated to the long neck, tail, wing and outstretched foreleg. The raised wing is enmeshed in a Pattern C knot extending from the spiralled tail, which terminates between the head and wing, on one side in a flower with a central stamen (as panel Ai), and on the other in a four-lobed berry bunch. The lower part of the tail forms a Pattern A loop around the extended foreleg of the other animal. The forelegs form diagonals which cross and terminate in the lower corners of the panel in right-angled feet, tilted up on the right and down on the left.

A. (v) [Plate 4b] Within the panel 36 cm high at the base of the stone, which is badly worn in the lower half, and possibly incomplete, are two addorsed prancing animals with raised wings enmeshed in interlinked diagonal long loops. The half-turned heads with paired pointed ears and curved muzzles face the outer borders of the panel

above the raised foreleg. The other foreleg (still visible on the left) extends into the lower corner of the panel. The lower parts of the bodies are obliterated.

B. (N. face, narrow) [Plates 2a, 6a-b] No decoration survives on the side of the cross-head, or at the top of the narrow face, which has weathered along the grain of the stone, and eroded away on the right. The remaining part of the face is edged by worn mouldings. These enclose a single long vertical panel consisting of symmetrical pairs of interlocked animals, linked in a vertical chain by extensions from both heads and tails which form Simple Pattern B loops (Adcock 1974, 203). These alternate with the profile animals, except at the top where there are two worn pairs of animals in a mirror-image composition with confronted heads, and the legs of the upper pair forming a damaged terminal loop below the summit. There are two other complete units of paired animals surviving below, and two complete and one incomplete units of Pattern B. The animals have arched bodies, and stiffly extended limbs and neck which interlock with those of the animal opposite. The heads are triangular, with pointed ears or lips. The single front and back legs have narrow hooked feet. The enlaced Pattern B strands were carved in a modelled technique against a flat ground. But both animals and strands are heavily worn and the details of the lacing are unclear. Also, because of the vertical grain of the stone, it is not certain whether the necks of the adjacent animals are crossed or affronted. But Romilly Allen appears to be mistaken in distinguishing two different types of animals (ECMS iii 1903, fig. 469 D). Each unit of paired animals plus Pattern B loop is 48 cm long.

C. (W. face, broad) [Plate 1b] No decoration survives on the cross head or at the top of the shaft, particularly the upper left hand part, as here the face has weathered badly along the diagonal grain of the stone, and is now hollowed [Plate 4c]. The remainder of the broad face is surrounded by the remains of a double roll moulding. Within the inner moulding the face is divided into one incomplete and three complete panels separated by arched mouldings. In each panel are paired animals carved in worn modelled relief, and arranged in symmetrical mirror-image patterns either side of a grooved central vertical axis. All the heads on this face are disproportionately large, with lip-lappets forming part of the facing.

C. (i) [Plate 5a] The upper panel is incomplete, but in the lower part are what appear to be two vertical chains of side-linked scroll, possibly including rounded animal heads with open mouths. The left hand column is damaged, but three worn volutes are still visible on the right.

C. (ii) [Plate 5b] Within an arched panel 42 cm high is a mirror-image composition of four ribbon animals with large drop-shaped heads seen in profile. These are arranged in confronted pairs so that the lower animals are an inverted reflection of the pair above. Punched eyes are visible on the upper pair, and all four have open mouths. Each animal has a narrow, S-shaped body which encloses the head of the animal below and terminates in an expanded tail, sandwiched between the outer border and the crossing point of the necks. The upper and lower tails are abutted. Each animal also has a lobed lip-lappet which crosses the surrounding tail to meet at the

centre of the panel. There are diagonal space-fillers, or ears, in the lower corners.

C. (iii) [Plate 5c] Within an arched panel 41 cm high are two tall affronted winged profile animals with spiralled tails. The large oval heads are worn and featureless apart from round outline eyes, but dominate the bodies, which are also subordinated to the wing, legs and tail. It is not clear whether the two legs seen on each animal should be viewed as front and back legs close set on a small body, or as paired forelegs seen in half profile. The shorter, inner vertical leg is balanced by a longer diagonal leg reaching into the lower angle of the frame. This outer leg is enmeshed in the spiral extension of the tail, which forms a Pattern A loop around it, and also loops around the raised wing, to terminate against the head, apparently as an extension of the tongue or lip.

C. (iv) [Plate 5d] Within the arched panel 55 cm high at the base of the stone are two confronted bipeds with spiralled tails. The lower part of the panel is worn and damaged. The animals are seen in profile with large canine heads linked by lip extensions, which are diagonally enlaced in a triple loop pattern. From the jaw of each animal the strands cross to form a symmetrical loop around the neck of the animal opposite, and are linked in the middle by an unpinned drop loop. The confronted heads are raised, with open jaws and pointed, flattened ears. The enmeshed necks are linked to swollen bodies with spiralled tails, which loop round the long, diagonally extended leg of the creature opposite. The tail extends upwards across the lower body and terminates behind the shoulders, below the neck loop. The crossed and enmeshed diagonal legs terminate in the lower corners of the panel.

D. (S. face, narrow) [Plate 2b] No decoration survives on the side of the cross-head or at the top of the narrow face, which has weathered along the grain of the stone, particularly on the E. edge. The surviving part of the face is edged by worn mouldings, barely distinguishable from the grain of the stone. These enclose a single long panel of fine strand interlace in a changing pattern (Adcock 1974, 203), worn but carved in a modelled technique, with rounded strands and smooth flat ground between. The changing pattern is principally composed of repeating registers of three different symmetrical units. Each register includes: Half Pattern C with added diagonals; below this, Half Pattern C with outside strand; and below this a unit that varies: Half Pattern E with V-bends at the top of the panel, a Simple Pattern variation of this in the lower part, and a central Half Pattern F loop. There are additional worn units of Half Pattern E with V-bend at the base, and Half Pattern F at the top. The two Pattern C type units are each repeated twice on the surviving part of the face. Side links on the upper part of the E. edge are obscured by the weathering, which has also damaged the base of the panel.

1. This monument is usually known as the Thornhill or Nith Bridge cross. Neither of these names is satisfactory. The cross stands on Boatford farm 700 m W. of Thornhill village and 75 m W. of the bridge over the river Nith. There are also grounds for confusion with the early medieval sculpture at Thornhill, West Yorkshire (Collingwood 1915, 243-8). A decision has therefore been taken to alter the name here in accordance with the principles outlined

in the introduction, and return to the nomenclature used by Riddell (see below).

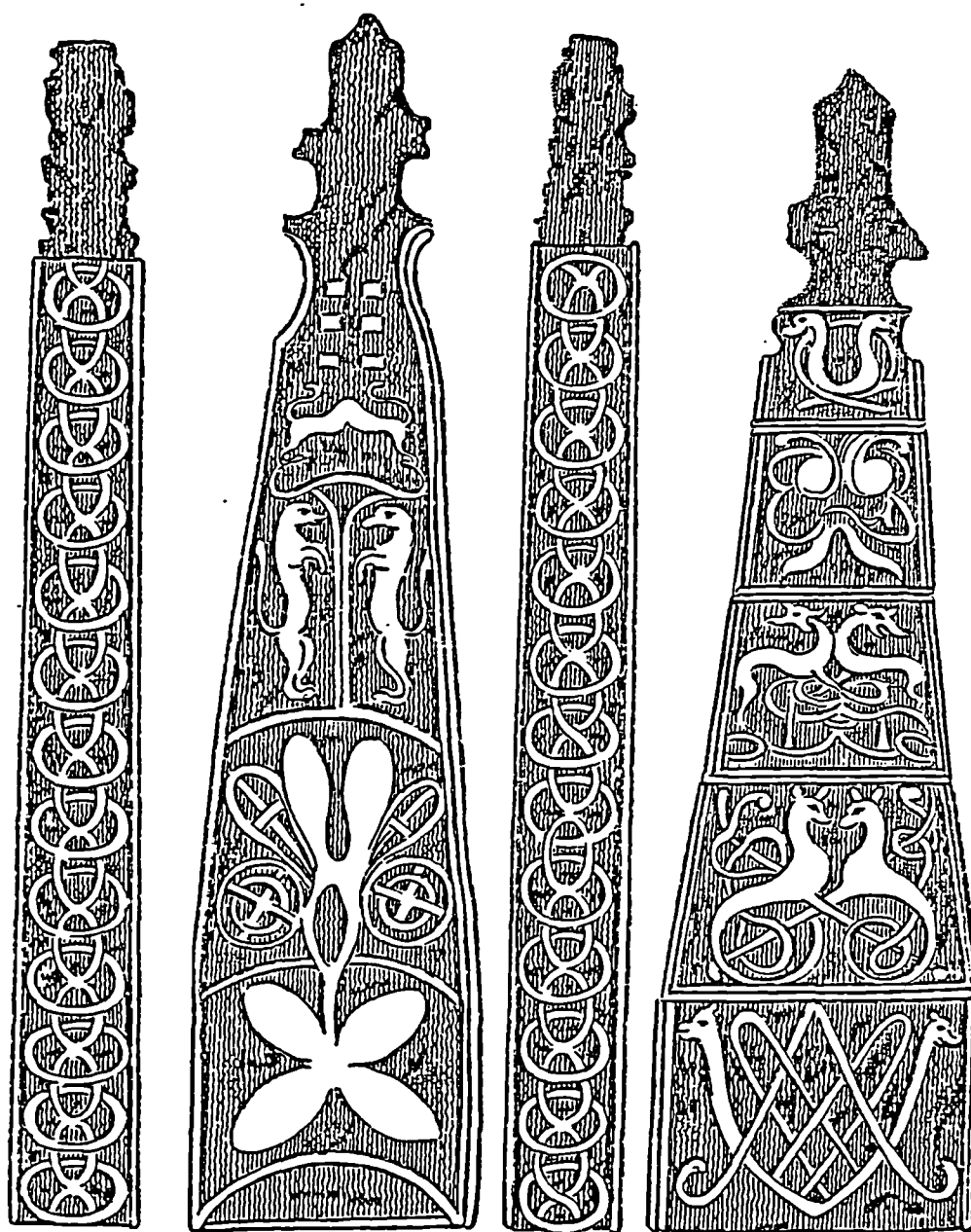
2. As Cramp noted, Romilly Allen's drawing (ECMS iii 1903, fig. 469) shows "less than can be seen in photographs" (1959-60, 17). The details of the panels on Face A are more accurately shown in Stuart's plate (1867, Pl. CXXI). There is also a clear interpretative drawing of panel A iii in Cramp 1978a, fig. 1.1 k

Evidence for Discovery: In the mid eighteenth century, W. Maitland in his 'History and Antiquities of Scotland' referred to "... certain stones erected in divers parts of Scotland", including "... Eccles in Nidsdale, ... with emblematical symbols and rude preposterous figures drawn thereon ..." (Maitland 1757, I, 216). Eccles house, Nithsdale, is sited at NX 848 960, 2.2 km W.N.W. of this cross.¹ And in the first Statistical Account there is a reference to an un-named "obelisk" in Penpont parish (Keyden 1791, 209).

The cross appears to have been in its present condition when first described and illustrated² in the account published by Robert Riddell (1793, 131-3, plate). In his manuscript notebooks Riddell specified that it was standing at Nether Boatford, and he distinguished it from another lost cross from Upper Boatford³ (RMS/SAS MS 585 - Riddell manuscript vol. VII, 1787, p. 77). He also referred to a stepped stone base in which the cross is set (see BOATFORD 2). The presence of this socket stone, only the upper surface of which is now visible [Plate 7a], suggests that the cross may still be in its original position.⁴

However, in Dr T.B. Grierson's MS 'Running Catalogue of the Contents of My Museum', under running number 'RNo. 1042', it is stated that: "some way about 1834 the stone cross was raised up to learn if anything was beneath it, but nothing was found. The cross has been surrounded with an iron railing⁵ ...". It is not clear whether both cross and base were moved and re-set, but the sides of the base were still visible c. 1855 (Muir 1855, 34; Stuart 1856, 37). The position of the cross ('Monument, Supposed Runic') was shown on the first edition of the Ordnance Survey 25-inch map (1861), Dumfriesshire sheet XXXI.2 [see Plate 8].

1. This is one of only three 'eccles' names in S.W. Scotland, the implications of which have recently been discussed by G. Barrow (1983a, 5, 11). He concludes that the name, derived from Latin through British speakers, probably represents the earliest level of Christianity in Scotland. C. Thomas has argued that the name points to the existence of a Christian community rather than a church site (Thomas 1981, 147-9, 262-4), but he also makes a remark that may be relevant to the proximity of this particular cross to an 'eccles' name: "What many of these places have in common with some further south ... is that at a later pre-Norman period these sites had the status of a matrix ecclesia, mother-church of a territorial division smaller than a modern county, and of a kind that can be traced over much of England and Southern Scotland" (op. cit., 264).
2. The published illustration, drawn by the antiquary F. Grose, is very stylised, but recognisable as this cross (see Fig. 34).



Robert Riddell's published drawing of the cross on Boatford farm, near Nith bridge, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire (Riddell 1793, 131). See BOATFORD 1 (Plates 1-2).

There are earlier (c. 1787-8) drawings and references in Riddell's unpublished manuscript notebooks (see RMS/SAS MSS 584, p. 144-5; 585, p. 74, 75, 77; 587, p. 25).

3. On W. Crawford's map, published seventeen years later, the name of Boatford is only attached to the present farm, situated at NX 864 953, 450 metres W.S.W. of the cross (Crawford 1804). It is therefore likely that the two crosses stood on the same farm, but with BOATFORD 1 nearer the river. See also UPPER BOATFORD.
4. See Russell 1977, 302, for this point (with reference to Cornwall).
5. Grierson was writing about 1860. Romilly Allen forty years later stated that the cross "stands within a circular hedge" (ECMS iii 1903, 449). The Royal Commission, who visited the site in 1912, again refer to iron railings (RCAHMS 1920, 185).

Present Location: The cross stands within an oval railed enclosure 0.90 m high and 2.70 m in diameter, and faces E.N.E./W.N.W. It is set in a stone base flush with the raised surface of the ground, which is probably the upper part of the socket or pedestal described by Riddell [Plate 7a]. It is situated in a field presently under pasture, just S. (19 m) of the road between Thornhill and Penpont, on the edge of a low escarpment which slopes gradually eastwards to the river, 75 metres away [Plates 7b & c, 8]. This may simply mark a shift in the course of the Nith (Stuart 1856, 37), but the old land surface appears to form a slight spur here, with the cross at its eastern extremity. The bridge over the Nith was not built until 1777, and previously the

river was crossed by a ford at this point (Ramage 1876, 333-4), the memory of which survives in the farm-name Boatford. On high level air photographs there appear to be slight traces of timber buildings in the area S.W. of the cross [see Plates 9a & b].

Maitland 1757, I, 216	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 NE 6
Keyden 1791, 209	SR0/DD.27/442
RMS/SAS MS 584, p. 144-5, drawings	
RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 74-5, 77, drawing	
RMS/SAS MS 587, p. 25	
Riddell 1793, 131-3, plate	
Smith 1845, 502	
Muir 1855, 34	
Name Book, Dumfries No. 42 (1856), p. 229	
Stuart 1856, 37, Pl. CXXI	
Grierson MS, RNo. 1042	
Muir 1861, 35, 38	
Haddan & Stubbs 1873, 53	
Allen 1889-90, 525	
Allen 1893-94, 153, 176	
Lowson 1895-96, 65	
Reid 1895-96, 224	
ECMS iii 1903, 449, fig. 469 A-D	
Collingwood 1915, 268	
Collingwood 1916-18a, 44-5	
RCAHMS 1920, lxvii, 185, no. 531, fig. 129	
Smith 1923-24, 240	
Brøndsted 1924, 84, fig. 68	
Collingwood 1924-25, 57-8, Thornhill a,b,c,d	
Collingwood 1925, 83	
King Hewison 1926-27, 51	
Collingwood 1927, 47, 54-5, 109, fig. 68	
Collingwood 1932, 53	
King Hewison 1935, 75	
Baldwin Brown 1937, 111-12, 209, Pl. XXVI.2	
Kendrick 1938, 198, 204	
Clapham 1938-40, 183-4	
--- 1939, 332, fig. 16	
Curle 1939-40, 107	
Dauncey 1941, 117-18, fig. 19	
Kendrick 1941b, 76	
Radford 1942, 15	
Aberg 1943, 74, fig. 52.3	
RCAHMS 1956, 222	
Cramp 1959-60, 11, 17-18, Pl. III	
Truckell 1962, 36	
Cramp 1967a, 102	
Adcock 1974, 202-3, 207, Pls. 78B, 79B	

Bailey 1974, I, 187, 191
Laing 1975b, 40, 204
MacKie 1975, 47
Cramp 1977, 207
Cramp 1978a, fig. 1.1 k
Cramp 1983a, 276
Cramp 1984b, 17, 32, 226
Cramp 1986b, 1-2
Stell 1986, 153, no. 75, plate
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 11, 85, 152

BOATFORD 2

NX 8689 9546

Penpont parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross base

Plate 7 a

L. 78
W. 64
socket 47 x 25

Description, Evidence for Discovery, and Present Location: In his description of BOATFORD 1, Riddell refers to "a pedestal, or socket, into which it is sunk, rudely hewn into two steps" (Riddell 1793, 133). In 1836 this stepped base was also noted in the New Statistical Account: "... a narrow pillar, ... with two steps of a stair around its base, or forming the socket in which it stands" (Smith 1845, 502). Around this time the cross was lifted and re-set, and railed in by the landowner (Grierson MS, under 'RNo. 1042'), and it seems likely that the raised stone plinth of the new railings led to the base being largely buried, as only the upper surface is now visible.¹ This is rectilinear, its margin 20 cm wide, with chamfered corners. It is not absolutely certain that this base is contemporary with the cross itself, although both are carved from pink sandstone. The joint is sealed with mortar, probably from the 19th-century re-setting.

1. The two steps were noted by T.S. Muir twenty years later (Muir 1855, 34), but are not shown in Stuart's drawing of the same period (Stuart 1856, Pl. CXXXI).

References: See BOATFORD 1.

CLEUCH

NX 888 892

Kier parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

irregular pillar slab
with outline cross

Plate 10 a-b

H. 60+ (90)
W. 18
D. 22

Description: The slab appears to be unshaped. It is roughly rectangular in section, but the top is angled and the undulating sides taper slightly towards the base, which is now hidden. On the back, the upper part has been split off. On the other side the lozenge-shaped face of the stone is smooth and flat, but apparently unworked. On it is carved in false relief a cross resembling type F.1, outlined by a broad shallow pocked groove.

The cross, which measures 30 cm by 21 cm, is placed in the upper part of the face. The terminal of the upper arm lies a short distance below the summit of the stone. The arms are waisted, with lobed terminals above and below, and wedge-shaped terminals on the narrower horizontal arm. The vertical arms are of equal length, and the horizontal arm is shorter and reaches to the edges of the face. This arm is continuous, expanding at the centre of the head, but the vertical arms are separated from it by grooved borders. At the centre of the expanded head is a punched circular depression. The pocked outline of the cross varies in width, so that the inner relief cross with waisted arms is set against a background with squared armpits.

Evidence for Discovery: Ploughed up near field gate N. of Cleuch Cottage¹ by Mr. R. Everleigh while discing, 4th October 1978.

Presented to Dumfries Museum by Mr. A. Hunter-Arundell, the landowner, on 20th October 1978 (Dumfries Museum accessions record card).

1. Part of a rectilinear enclosure is visible on aerial photographs a short distance to the W. of the field gate [see Plate 10c], but there is no other evidence for burials here (for other air photographs, see RCAHMS 1977, 7; 1984-5, 17). There is a farm known as Kirkbride (or Kilbride) 2 km to the S.W. (RCAHMS 1920, 120, no. 331; see also Fellows-Jensen 1985, 53).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
accession no. DUMFM:78.147

Truckell 1978c, 4, no. 19

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 88 NE 21

CLOSEBURN 1

NX 9037 9230

Closeburn parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

upper part of cross-shaft
and fragment of lower arm

Plates 11 a-b
12 a-b
13 a-d
14 a-c
15 a-c

H. 108+

W. 37 > 31 < 33 (at top)

D. 22 > 17

Description: Upper part of a tapering cross-shaft of rectangular section. At the top of the shaft are the remains of the lower arm of a cross with expanded terminals, which is slightly wider than the broad faces of the shaft. Below this, one broad face (A) is divided into unequal panels of figural ornament, and the other (C) into smaller panels of animal ornament bordered by twist pattern. Both are very worn. On the narrow faces there are long incomplete panels of interlace (B), and inhabited plant scroll (D). The foot of the stone is now hidden.

A. (broad) [Plate 11a] At the top of the shaft there is a fragment of the lower cross-arm, which narrows from a slight shoulder and is separated from the rest of the shaft by a horizontal grooved moulding. The remains of decoration on the head is too worn to describe [see Plate 13a].

The broad tapering face of the shaft is divided into three unequal panels, the lowest of which is incomplete. These are separated by flat band mouldings, bordered along the damaged edges of the stone by a second, grooved moulding.

A. (i) [Plate 13a] The upper oblong panel (45 cm high), the largest on the stone, with a height to width ratio of 2:1, is badly damaged in

its lower part and heavily worn on the right. The decoration includes a now featureless figure in the upper half of the panel, whose limbs are enmeshed in a symmetrically arranged, almost leafless plant interlace, which borders the figure on either side and continues below, flanking the damaged area and a central worn nodule adjacent to the lower border. The figure type is indeterminate: it is not clear now whether it is a sprawled frog-like quadruped viewed from above, or a naked human figure with bowed legs and bent, raised arms. It is also not certain whether it is held captive by the foliage or is striding through the branches, though the former seems more likely given the symmetrical stance.

A. (ii) [Plate 13b] The central panel (32 cm high) is approximately $\frac{3}{4}$ the height of the one above, with decoration carved in a modelled technique but now very worn. In the centre of the frame is a full length frontal figure, haloed and clad in an ankle-length robe. The halo is dished, but the features of the head are worn away. The figure stands with feet together and extended arms partly raised. These arms are disproportionately long and may possibly represent wings. On either side of the feet are the bases of two plant stems which sprout upwards to flank the body with asymmetrical loops and enmesh the arms. While they do not follow the same pattern, both stems terminate at the top of the panel in pairs of triple leaves either side of the haloed head.

A. (iii) [Plate 13b] Only part of the lower panel survives, 12 cm above present display level, and this is again very worn. As a result any description partly depends on a subjective interpretation of the remaining sculpture (see below). The decoration is again carved in a

modelled technique. On the left side of the panel is an oblong area which tapers towards the base. This is divided into three equal segments by two grooved vertical lines. To the right of this is a narrow band angled towards the upper border, with further relief carving around the lower part apparently running downward and to the right. Beyond this and reaching to the upper border is a large flat disk carved in relief. Between the disk and the right hand border is a worn area similar in width to that on the left side of the panel. R.J. Cramp saw this scene as a stag with a roundel behind its horns, perhaps nibbling at some foliage (Cramp 1959-60, 19). It is seen here as a haloed figure with raised sword, and either flames or a bush to the left. The possible iconography of this is reviewed in Volume 1 (p. 151).

B. (narrow) [Plates 12b, 13c-d] At the top of this face are the most extensive remains (7 cm high) of the lower cross-arm, which is edged with double mouldings. Below this is a single long panel, surrounded by a worn double flat-band moulding on three sides. The lower part of the face is missing. Within the panel is an incomplete unit of fine strand interlace carved in a modelled technique, but worn and damaged. The interlace consists of eleven registers of alternating Half Pattern F with outside strands (Adcock 1974, 202), and a consistent measurement of 8 cm between the central elements, except at the summit. The topmost loop spirals back as an outside strand, but the other diagonalling strands terminate separately in the upper corners. In Romilly Allen's drawing (ECMS iii 1903, fig. 458 D) the pattern of alternating symmetrical loops is varied by showing one register as formed by two interlocked V-bends. Adcock, who

rejects this (1974, fig. 79 A), saw a mistake in the layout of the lower-left outside strand. Due to the damage to the stone, neither of these anomalies can be conclusively demonstrated, since Allen's version depends on a variation in the modelling of the lacing rather than a change in the basic repetitious pattern. But Cramp is certainly mistaken in seeing the interlace as "built up from a series of roundels ingeniously surrounded and intersected but not originally part of the plait" (Cramp 1959-60, 17).

C. (broad) [Plate 11b] At the top of the shaft there is a fragment of the lower cross-arm, which tapers from a slight shoulder and is separated from the rest of the shaft by horizontal mouldings. The cross-head was surrounded by a roll moulding with the remains of twist or interlace decoration on the face [see Plate 15a].

The broad tapering face is surrounded by a double roll moulding, worn, but possibly once cable decorated. The surviving portion of the shaft is divided into three unequal panels, separated from the outer mouldings and from each other by an ornamental border of twist ornament (4 cm wide), worn, but carved in a fine modelled technique with half-width paired strands. The horizontal units of twist are linked directly to the vertical by the use of integral strands, though the horizontal elements have a slightly larger unit measure (5 > 4 cm). These twist and border areas occupy half the total width of the face, at least in the slightly narrower upper part of the stone.

C. (i) [Plate 15a] The three panels of animal ornament are carved in modelled relief with a deep ground, but the surface details are worn away. The upper panel (16 cm high) is approximately square, but

follows the taper of the face. Within a moulded border there is a four-legged animal seen from above placed diagonally across the frame. Its legs are splayed so that on either side the front and back feet touch. The hindquarters are enclosed within the lower corner of the frame, and the back legs point forward at an angle adjacent to the panel borders. The front legs are spread at right angles to the body and reach diagonally into the opposite corners of the panel, just in front of the pointed hooves of the back legs. The shoulders are contoured and the body tapers at the waist. The head of the animal in the upper right hand corner is also seen from above, with a blunt snout and pointed ears spread sideways into the spaces between the front legs and the edges of the panel (the right ear is damaged). As a result the sprawled animal, though carved in a modelled technique, fills most of the frame.

C. (ii) [Plate 15b] The central panel (35 cm high) has a height to width ratio of 2:1. Within the moulded borders is a tall gangling quadruped facing away from the sprawled creature above. The animal has a compressed arched body with the hindquarters folded underneath. The puffed chest is thrust forward and downwards so that the spindly front legs are spread apart. The damaged leg in front is bent, but the other longer foreleg curves back and is crossed with one of the similarly sprawling back legs, which reaches diagonally into the front corner in parallel with the long curved tail. Fetlocks are visible on the trailing legs and the hooves are tilted. The thighs, hindquarters and tail of the animal are folded under its body, and the arched tapering neck is displaced almost to the centre of the back. The neck is quite short, and the half-turned head is wedge-shaped, with

two short pointed ears. From a groove in the muzzle the tongue forms an extension which loops back behind the neck to describe a Simple Pattern E knot, terminating in a lobe to the right of the head.

C. (iii) [Plate 15c] The lower panel (20 cm high) is again approximately square (although relatively larger than the square panel at the narrower summit of the face - in each case the width available between the twist borders seems to provide the basic unit of measurement for scaling the proportions of the panel). Within the moulded borders are two symmetrical profile birds, placed in a reversed mirror-image pattern one above the other. The neck and back of each bird is parallel to the horizontal borders, and the head reaches down to peck at the other bird's tail. The short raised wings are in diagonally opposite corners, and the confronted bodies are linked by two straight legs. These are enmeshed in a pair of asymmetrical loops, linking the back leg of one bird with the head of the other. Cramp, who was the first to notice this panel, only refers to one pecking bird (Cramp 1959-60, 18).

D. (narrow) [Plates 12a, 14a-c] At the top of the shaft are traces of the lower cross-arm. Below this is a single long panel of inhabited vinescroll surrounded by a worn double roll moulding on three sides. Six inhabited volutes of spiral scroll survive, worn but carved in a high modelled technique. The element-measure varies between 16 cm at the top to 18 cm at the base. Each alternating volute enmeshes a back-tilted bird seen in profile with its head outside the looped strand, and the short beak pecking at or swallowing the bud in the angle of the node against the stem. Each bird is enmeshed in a

symmetrical loop so that the alternating volutes resemble Half Pattern F. But there is a difference in type between the right hand and the left hand birds and volutes. To the left the upper surviving volute branches into two pointed leaves separated by a bud, and the lower into two symmetrical triple-leaved terminals; while to the right each volute has a triple drop leaf and terminates in a single pointed leaf lying between the loop and the stem. Both groups of birds have large rounded heads and puffed chests, with long necks at right angles to the body and in line with the stiffly extended profile legs, which are tilted diagonally across the double strands of the volute to end in a lobed foot which touches the head of the alternately faced bird below (thus forming a diagonal motif which counterpoints the scroll). But the birds to the left have closed wings lying parallel to the extended tail and the main stem below the paired leaves, while those on the right of the main stem have the wing raised, and the space between this and the tail is bisected by the stem of the drop leaf, while the tail touches the node below. The wings are pointed, and modelled separately from the body by means of a grooved outline at the joint. The heads, wings, tails and feet of the birds all extend outside the volutes which enmesh them. At the top of the panel the spiral scroll terminates in two trilobed stems.

Evidence for Discovery: CLOSEBURN 1 can first be identified from an inventory of the Grierson Museum, Thornhill, made between June 1887 and April 1888, which refers to a "stone with interlaced ornamentation, and figures of men and animals on all four sides, found in the neighbourhood" (Anderson & Black 1887-88, 377). This description cannot be applied to any of the other four stones also

known to have been at the museum, three of which are named in the same inventory.

It is subsequently listed for the first time as "Closeburn, now at Thornhill", by Romilly Allen in two of his preliminary reports (1891-92, 259; 1893-94, 176). But it does not appear in Dr. Grierson's MS 'Running Catalogue', which has a considerable gap after recording the accessions of DURRISDEER and GLENCAIRN 1 in the 1860s, and the donation of drawings of these to Stuart's second volume (1867), in which CLOSEBURN 1 does not appear. It was therefore apparently found or acquired between c. 1870 and 1885.

Unfortunately there is no direct evidence for its findspot, the date or the circumstances, since there is a printing error in ECMS iii 1903, 436, the major source. The relevant sentence starts, "The monument was found ..." but there is a gap in the printed text until the next line, which reads, "... and is now erected on a new stone base in the grounds of the Grierson Museum, Thornhill." However, the entry is headed "Closeburn. - The church of Closeburn is situated on the east side of the river Nith ... (etc)", and this is the formula used in other entries to indicate the find spot before the history of the find is given. It is therefore likely that the stone was found within the churchyard or in the walls of the old church, rather than "a site in the village", as suggested subsequently by the Royal Commission (RCAHMS 1920, 180).

It may therefore be relevant that Closeburn old church was abandoned and largely demolished in 1878 (between Grierson's catalogue entries in the 1860s and Anderson & Black's 1888 inventory): "... In this old

church there were indisputable evidences of still older erections of the kind. In the inside walls there were stones that bore manifest traces of the ravages of time and weather for centuries prior to 1741. Undoubtedly the place had been the site of still more ancient churches, as the masonry and style of construction showed evidence of Gothic, Norman, and Celtic designs ..." (Watson 1901, 70).

The cross shaft was transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1960 when the Grierson collection was broken up (Truckell 1966a, 68).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/12/4

Anderson & Black 1887-88, 377	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 99 SW 22
Allen 1891-92, 259	NX 89 NE 14
Allen 1893-94, 176	
ECMS iii 1903, 436, fig. 458 A-D	
Mann 1914-15, 152-5, 157, figs. 14, 15, 18	
Collingwood 1915, 586	
Collingwood 1916-18a, 44-5	
RCAHMS 1920, lxviii, 180, no. 514, fig. 127	
Brøndsted 1924, 66, fig. 60	
Collingwood 1924-25, 58, Closeburn a,b,c,d	
--- 1924-25, 254	
Collingwood 1927, 47, 55, 109, fig. 68	
Collingwood 1932, 53	
Baldwin Brown 1937, 209	
Kendrick 1938, 182, 203-4, 206, Pl. XCIII.4	
Dauncey 1941, 117	
Nash-Williams 1950, 175, fn. 4	
Cramp 1959-60, 11, 15, 16, 18-19, Pls. II, IV, V, VI	
Truckell 1961-62b, 95-6	
Truckell 1962, 36	
Truckell 1962-63, 62	
Wilson 1964, 11-12	
Cramp 1965b, 230	
Truckell 1966a, 68	
Adcock 1974, 32, 36, 39, 201-2, 207, Pl. 79 A	
Bailey 1974, I, 193, 213	
Duncan 1975, 68	
Laing 1975b, 40, 204	
Mackie 1975, 47	
Henderson 1983, 250	
Kozodoy 1986, 93, fn. 98	
Macleod 1986, 87	
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 11, 21, 67, 117	

CLOSEBURN 2

NX 9037 9230

Closeburn parish
DumfriesNithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

part of grave-marker or -cover

Plate 15 d

H. 47

W. 42

D. 9

Description: Fragment of flat oblong slab, carved on one side only, and edged with broad flat-band mouldings. In the lower part of the face is an incomplete oblong panel, plain but surrounded on the three surviving sides with double grooved mouldings. In the upper part of the slab the face is divided into three vertical panels. The plain central section is bordered by grooved mouldings, and flanked on either side by two matching panels of closed circuit interlace. Both panels contain one complete and one incomplete register of opposed Simple Pattern E knots, with flat topped, modelled strands. The two plain panels appear to have formed a cross-shaft rising from a squared base (Truckell 1953-54, 173).

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded by the Royal Commission in 1912 lying in the porch of the modern church¹ (RCAHMS 1920, 31).² Transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1953 (Truckell 1953-54, 173), although E. McKie seems to have thought it was still in the old church at Closeburn in 1975 (McKie 1975, 47) which led the Ordnance Survey into a fruitless search for a second slab at the church in 1976 (NMRS/OS Record Card NX 99 SW 22).

1. Following the demolition of the old church in 1878 (see under CLOSEBURN 1), this church was built on the manse garden to the S.

(Watson 1901, 71; and see the OS 25-inch map, 1856, Dumfriesshire sheet XXXI.12).

2. See also A.O. Curle's RCAHMS journal, 'Dumfries 1', NMRS MS 36/45, p. 72, plate, which shows the slab in the porch.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1953/49

NMRS MS 36/45, p. 72, plate	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 99 SW 22
RCAHMS 1920, 31, no. 58	
Collingwood 1924-25, 58, Closeburn e	
--- 1924-25, 254	
Cramp 1959-60, 20	
Truckell 1953-54, 173	
Truckell 1961-62b, 95	
Duncan 1962, 219	
Truckell 1962, 36	
Truckell 1962-63, 62	
Mackie 1975, 47	

DALGARNOCK

NX 8758 9362

Closeburn parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

possible cross-base

Plate 16 a-b

L. 66
W. 57
D. 37

Description: Very worn plain oblong block of stone with central oblong sinking, measuring 34 cm by 24 cm wide, and 23 cm deep. The corner angles of the socket are rounded, and the upper surface is uneven. The faces, though apparently once squared, are also uneven, and the edges are worn by exposure. There is no trace of decoration. Date unknown.

Evidence for Discovery: First mentioned in this position in 1887 (Walker 1886-87, 392).

Present Location: Although the Ordnance Survey stated that it could not be found in 1975 (NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 SE 5), it is seated in the angle of a tree root 2 metres inside the E. wall of Dalgarnock cemetery, on the S. side of the right-hand (N.) entrance (September 16th 1983).

Walker 1886-87, 392
RCAHMS 1920, 36, no. 78

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 SE 5

DRUMCORK (Morton)

NX 88 97

Morton parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-shaft ?

Plate 16 c-d

H. 79+
W. 36
D. 15

Description: The shaft is rectilinear in profile but oval-ended in section. The two broad faces are roughly pocked flat, with plain panels 20 cm wide enclosed between grooved vertical mouldings. The rounded edges of the shaft are decorated by further grooved vertical lines, ten on one edge and eight on the other. There is no other trace of decoration on either face. The pocked surfaces appear to be the result of rough working rather than later defacement. Although the shaft has been described as "showing the remains of small tight interlace of late Nithsdale style" (Dumfries Museum leaflet no. 17, p. 47; see also Dumfries Museum label text), this interlace is not visible to the present writer.

Evidence for Discovery: This shaft is shown, set diagonally in a square base expanding at ground level, in a painting labelled "Drumcork cross" included in a volume of the Robert Riddell manuscript collection now in the Royal Museum of Scotland (RMS/SAS MS 590, p. 19). The accompanying passage, dated June 1792, reads, "This ancient stone cross I removed to Friars Carse from the farm of Drumcork, which lies between Thornhill, and Morton church, in Nithsdale."¹ According to tradition it was set up to expiate a murder committed on the spot where it stood" (ibid., p. 18). It is also mentioned in an earlier passage by Riddell, dated 1787, in RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77.²

The shaft came to Dumfries Museum from Friars Carse in 1964. It is presently labelled as: "Shaft from in front of Morton Castle at side of Roman road". The reasons for this ascription are outlined in Dumfries Museum leaflet no. 17, p. 47, where it is equated with a cross-shaft mentioned by F. Grose in the late 18th century "which had stood outside the entrance of Morton castle". In fact Grose is less precise than this: "Near this place" (Morton castle) "formerly stood an antique cross, pretty entire; since removed to Captain Riddell's at Friars Carse" (Grose 1789, 148). Drumcork farm is 2 km S.W. of Morton castle. But even in the 1792 painting the Drumcork shaft is not shown as "pretty entire". Possibly Grose was thinking of the LAUCHMOOR cross (from 5 km S. of Morton castle). Rae, writing in the late 17th / early 18th century, stated that the cross was "broken by the middle" and stood on the roadside between Morton church and Drumcork (King Hewison 1935, 57: see note 2).

1. Drumcork lies 1.25 km to the N.W. of the former site of Morton parish church (shown on W. Crawford's map, 1804). Rae placed the cross on the roadside between the two sites (see below).
2. J. King Hewison quoted an even earlier passage by the Rev. Peter Rae, 1671-1748, in which he appears to refer to at least three of the crosses later mentioned by Riddell: "There were several crosses and standing stones in this par., whereof two are upon Morton Muir ... the one of them is lying entire upon the ground but only the head of the other. There is another of these crosses standing upon the Laight Muir, and another standing broken by the middle on the roadside between the Church and

Drumcork" (King Hewison 1926-27, 22; id. 1935, 57). "Morton Muir" is possibly the same as AUCHINLECK MOOR, and the other two stones are recognisable as LAUCHMOOR and DRUMCORK.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1964/78

RMS/SAS MS 584, p. 147	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 NE 23
RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77	NX 89 NE 32
RMS/SAS MS 590, p. 18-19, painting	
Grose 1789, 148	
Smith 1845, 96	
Ramage 1876, 305	
King Hewison 1926-27, 22	
King Hewison 1935, 57	
Laing 1975b, 204	

DURRISDEER

NS 8940 0376

Durrisdeer parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

part of head and shaft of cross

Plate 17 a-d

H. 61+
W. 25
D. 19 (23 at boss)

Description: Half of the lower arm and the centre of a cross-head of type A.11, carved on both sides. The surviving part of the shaft is carved on the three remaining faces.

A. [Plate 17a] The remaining armpit, the lower arm and the shaft are edged on the right by a roll moulding. At the top of the face on the left is a raised boss at the centre of the head, incised with two concentric circles. This is flanked by deeply modelled strands which form an irregular diagonal plait in the lower arm. The lower arm is distinguished from the shaft by a chamfered shoulder below the remains of a circular armpit, but there is no border between arm and shaft on the face of the stone. The diagonal through-strand of the plait extends from a plant tendril on the shaft. From this tendril dangles a trilobed berry bunch. Below this and to the right is a profile bird with down reaching head and short closed beak poised above a stiff trilobed berry bunch adjacent to the moulded border of the shaft. The bird has a rounded head with punched eye at the top, curved neck and lozenge-shaped wing parallel with the tail, and stiffly extended leg apparently crossing one stem of the branching tendril below. The leg and wing are outlined against the body, and the beak has a central division.

B. [Plate 17b] On the surviving narrow face is the lower part of the curved armpit, carved in a mottled, punched technique with a fine point. Below the chamfered shoulder of the lower arm is a fragment of a decorated panel, bordered on either side by flat band mouldings. Carved on the face in a modelled technique is a fragment of plant scroll or interlace.

C. [Plate 17c & d] At the top of the face is a prominent boss. This is flanked by very worn modelled strands which cover the face of both head and shaft with an irregular interlace, including two asymmetrical loops on the shaft. The face is too worn and damaged for the pattern to be reconstructed, but it may include a profile bird. A possible edge moulding has been defaced.

D. Defaced, with a smooth surface, and lettered with the modern inscription 'durrisdeer'.

Evidence for Discovery: DURRISDEER was first published in J. Stuart's second volume in 1867. The entry reads in part: "This fragment of a cross was found in the wall of the old parish church of Durrisdeer in Nithsdale". It is also illustrated (Stuart 1867, 73, Pl. CXXX). However, in Dr T.B. Grierson's MS 'Running Catalogue of the Contents of My Museum', amongst a group of entries dated between 1862 and 1863, the entry under the running number 'RNo. 246' reads: "Stone found in digging a grave in the churchyard of Durrisdeer. It is evidently a fragment of a cross. I gave a drawing of this stone to Dr A. Mitchell by whom it was given to the editor of the great work published by the Spalding Club in Edinburgh on the figured stones of Scotland" (i.e. Stuart 1867) "and I understand it is engraved in that

work". There is also a pencil drawing of the stone in the margin of the manuscript.

Romilly Allen follows Stuart in stating that the stone was found in a wall, using the same phrase (ECMS iii 1903, 436). But since Grierson sent the drawing used in Pl. CXXX to Stuart via a third party, it seems likely that his own account of the discovery is the more reliable, and the stone can therefore be assumed to have been dug up rather than extracted from a wall, unless foundations had been exposed in grave-digging (one side of the stone has been dressed off). But it is difficult to understand why an entry apparently written before 1863 should refer to a work not published until 1867 ("the great work published by the Spalding Club" can only be Stuart 1867).

Although it appears in Grierson's own catalogue of his museum in the 1860s, and it is recorded as being at the Grierson Museum, Thornhill in ECMS iii 1903, 436, for some reason DURRISDEER is the only one of the five stones known to have been in this collection not named or described in Anderson & Black's published inventory (1887-88, 337). It was transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1960 when the Grierson collection was broken up (Truckell 1966a, 68).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/12/5

Grierson MS, RNo. 246, drawing
Stuart 1867, 73, Pl. CXXX
Haddan & Stubbs 1873, 54
Ramage 1876, 141
Allen 1889-90, 525
Allen 1893-94, 176
ECMS iii 1903, 436-8, fig. 459

NMRS/OS Record Card NS 80 SE 12

Collingwood 1924-25, 58-9, Durrisdeer a,b
Collingwood 1927, 109
Cramp 1959-60, 11, 19
Truckell 1962, 36
Truckell 1962-63, 62
Truckell 1966a, 68
Crowe 1984, 33

FOREGIRTH

NX 9532 8366

Kirkmahoe parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised pillar-slab

Plate 18 a-c

L. 151
W. 62 > 48
D. 42 > 39

Description: Massive oblong pillar, with a smooth flat unworked surface. The stone is approximately rectangular in section, but with rounded corners, and tapers towards one end.

A. [Plate 18b] At the narrower end of one broad face is a grooved linear cross of type A.1, which measures 37 cm high and 31 cm wide. Its upper and side arms abut the sloping edges of the face but do not run the full width of the stone. The cross is formed by two shallow broad pocked grooves, 3 cm wide, tapering slightly at the ends. The upper arm is 18 cm long and the lower 15 cm. The side arms both measure 14 cm. The centre of the cross is 113 cm from the other end of the stone, which forms a broad but uneven base to the pillar.

B. On the right side the face of the stone is smooth, apart from two concave hollows at the top and bottom of the angle between faces B and C.

C. The stone is recumbent and the reverse face is now concealed.

D. [Plate 18c] On the left side there is a hollow in the upper left corner, and eleven shallow cup marks running vertically down the centre of the face. These are roughly gouged and evenly spaced, and appear to derive from use as a gatepost.

E. [Plate 18a] At the summit above the cross the surface of the

stone slopes from right to left, and lying roughly parallel to the broad face of the pillar are seven sharply cut narrow grooves, which converge slightly towards the upper end.

The stone is now lying in a recumbent position, and there is no trace of the "letters or characters" noted by Johnstone (see below) on the three exposed faces.

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded on the farm of Foregirth by the antiquary Thomas Johnstone in 1826 (NMRS/SAS MS 371, fol. 11v).¹ By 1958 it appeared to have been lost (Dobie 1957-58, 101, 109). Rediscovered by the Ordnance Survey and the farmer in June 1964 lying half-buried at the foot of the farm garden (NMRS/OS Record Card NX 98 SE 31). See also Truckell 1964, 27; id. 1965, 150-1, who points out that it must have been lying prone when first noted, since Johnstone "raised the stone".²

1. "Continuing about half $\frac{1}{4}$ mile farther on the Dal swinton road, to the south side of the road we find a farm named Fore Girth ... Hereafter in 1826 was found the remains of a 'Druid Temple' not a Cairn which has been long ago destroyed; two of the upright stones are all that are left, but happily the largest block which is whinstone and is five feet in length 32 inches broad 19 inches the side, & about 1600 lbs; in weight, has a number of the letters or characters cut on it the same as are found cut on the diff't stones at Cairn Ha', & has also on its smoother side the figure of a Cross cut out, whose length is 14 inches by 12, the breadth 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches & the depth $\frac{1}{2}$ inch: this block bevels of a

foot on the top part, or upper part, falling from North to South and on this bevelled surface there are seven long lines cut out very clean & smooth, deep $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch & carried to a fine thread at each end, & are in length 4.7.14.11.6.14.8. inches - on the south side, for we raised the stone & placed the front or Cross due East are marks such as this 0 about an inch diameter regularly lying one over the () in a line from top to bottom & seemingly cut by the same chisel as cut the cross ..."
(Johnstone, op. cit., fol. 11v).

2. Johnstone also stated that the farmer's mother, aged 70, told him that the stone "was during her remembrance always in the same spot we found it", though he speculated that the two blocks had been "rolled down into lower ground where we found them" when the farm was built on the crest of the ridge (Johnstone op. cit., fol. 49v).

Present Location: Lying amongst nettles on the S.E. side of an outbuilding to the N.E. of the farmhouse. The cross is on the upper face. (September 5th 1984; October 20th 1989.) The farm is situated on the crest of a low ridge above the flood plain of the river Nith, a short distance to the W.

NMRS/SAS MS 371, fols. 11v, 49v
Dobie 1957-58, 101, 109
Truckell 1964, 27
Truckell 1965, 150-1, fig. 2
Thomas 1968, 100
Bailey 1974, I, 28
Yates 1984, 236

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 98 SE 31

GLENCAIRN 1

NX 8095 9043

Glencairn parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

incomplete cross head
and upper part of shaft

Plates 19 a-b
20 c

H. 50
W. 55
D. 12 (16 at centre)

Description: The cross is unworn but partly defaced. The top arm and the upper tips of the side arms have been removed, apparently to form a straight edge through the broadest part of the head. The cross-type resembles B.8 but with parabolic asymmetrical armpits. The pointed tips of the splayed horizontal arms are level with the wedge-shaped terminals of the lower arm, which is shorter and more like type B.11.

A. [Plate 19a] The upper arm of the head is missing. The lower arm is divided from the shaft by prominent chamfered shoulders. Both head and shaft are edged by a continuous single roll moulding. The centre of the head is occupied by a prominent oval boss or panel, now damaged (see below ¹). This is bordered by modelled strands which branch upwards on either side into the two horizontal arms, and loop round to form a pair of symmetrical scrolls in the terminals. From the looped stems of both scrolls single pointed leaves hook back in tandem to flank the central oval. The scrolls within the arms diverge from a central stiff lobed bud, and both volutes curl round and split into two subordinate sprays, each terminating in a bud or heart-shaped leaf, one within the volute, the other in the corner of the arm terminal. All four arm-tips are damaged, particularly on the left hand arm where the face is also fractured. No evidence survives to

show how the upper arm was decorated. Below the central oval the flanking strands cross each other, loop round and form a Stafford knot in the left hand corner of the lower arm. Linked to the right hand strand is a stem which sprouts from a node at the top of the shaft. The stiff lobed central bud of this node is apparently swallowed by a crude profile head with punched eye. The Stafford knot on the left and the profile head are both placed within the two chamfered shoulders of the lower arm. On the shaft below this is a deeply cut arched panel. The left side of the panel is bordered by the stem of the node, and the right side by its lower offshoot. Within the panel is a modelled feature which appears to have been defaced. As presently displayed, this is partly obscured by a supporting wedge.

B. Plain.

C. [Plate 19b] The upper arm is missing, and the lower arm is distinguished from the shaft by prominent chamfered shoulders. The lower pointed tip of the right arm survives but the other extremities of the horizontal arms are damaged. The remaining portion of the head is surrounded by a grooved moulding, which at the base of the lower arm arches over a round-headed panel on the shaft. The centre of the head is occupied by a raised oval boss or panel, now defaced.¹ The surface of the rest of the cross is smoothly dressed, but incised in a fine grooved technique with symmetrical triquetra knots in the two horizontal arms and a compressed triquetra knot in the lower arm, contoured to the arch of the shaft panel. These are linked around the central boss by incised diagonal strands. The incised lines of the triquetras are broken at the crossing points so as to give the effect of lacing. The remains of the round-headed panel on the shaft is

surrounded by a roll moulding. This encloses a down-biting animal carved in relief with serpentine neck and body, a rounded head and wide open jaws, and a tongue which enmeshes the body. The head has a blunt snout, outlined lips and nostril, and a drilled eye. The tongue forms an extension which loops once around the body, and this is matched by a short extension on the forehead above the eye which terminates at the top of the panel. Alternatively the animal may be seen as biting down on a separate strand which fetters it.

D. Plain.

1. Romilly Allen (ECMS iii 1903, 438) saw the damaged oval bosses on each side of the cross-head as human heads or faces, and was followed in this by Bailey (1963, 188; 1974, I, 206). This interpretation is possible but there is not enough surviving evidence to be sure. The damage could be seen as deliberate iconoclasm against a portrait of Christ, but the reworking of the upper part of the stone as a straight edge suggests that it was reused in a wall face (see below). The bosses may therefore have been flattened so that the head could lie level in the wall.

Evidence for Discovery: GLENCAIRN 1 is first recorded in Dr Grierson's MS 'Running Catalogue of the Contents of My Museum', under the running number 'RNo. 608' in May or June 1867. The entry simply reads: "Head of an ancient cross from Glencairn". However in J. Stuart's second volume, published in 1867, the illustrated entry states: "The fragment is said to have been found in the old church¹ of the parish of Glencairn, and is now in the possession of Dr Grierson

of Thornhill, but nothing certain is know of its original site" (Stuart 1867, 67). The published inventory of the Grierson Museum, Thornhill (Anderson & Black 1887-88, 337), gives no more information. It apparently stood outside in the garden there, as there is a photograph in Dumfries Museum titled "My Garden 31 May 1873", which shows the head displayed on top of a shaft (also now in the Dumfries Museum - probably modern; see 'GRIERSON MUSEUM'), which stands in a rockery. The head was transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1960 with the break-up of Dr Grierson's collection (Truckell 1966a, 68).

1. This old church (see Williams 1969g, 21) was in use until 1836 (Monteith 1876, 36). The cross-head has been cut down, and dressed to form a straight edge.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/12/3

Grierson MS, RNo. 608
Stuart 1867, 67, Pl. CXXI.1
Haddan & Stubbs 1873, 55
Anderson & Black 1887-88, 377
Allen 1889-90, 525
Allen 1893-94, 176
ECMS iii 1903, 438-9, fig. 460 A,B
Corrie 1910, 29
Collingwood 1916-18a, 44-5
Collingwood 1924-25, 59, Glencairn a,b
Collingwood 1927, 89, 109
Reid 1946-47b, 168
Cramp 1959-60, 17 fn., 19
Truckell 1962, 36
Truckell 1962-63, 62
Bailey 1963, 188
Truckell 1966a, 68
Radford 1967b, 125
Bailey 1974, I, 31, 206
Laing 1975b, 40-1, 204
MacLeod 1986, 87
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 116-17

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 SW 20

GLENCAIRN 2
(Kirkland of Glencairn)

NX 8099 9041

Glencairn parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

fragment

Plate 20 a

H. 21 > 14
W. 34
D. (unknown)

Description: One face only visible, worn but carved in a modelled technique with the remains of looped, interlaced strands, and possibly a moulded border on the right hand edge. Not enough of the interlace survives to indicate the element type or the original pattern.

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded in its present position on 30th October 1938 by O.G.S. Crawford, as Archaeology Officer for the Ordnance Survey, for inclusion on the 6-inch map (NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 SW 7). But it does not appear to have been noted on any subsequent published 6-inch or 25-inch OS map.

Present Location: The stone is built into the garden wall of the private house known as 'Kirkland of Glencairn' at the E. end of Kirkland village. It is about 1.2m above a flowerbed, at the W. end of the N. wall of the back garden. This is also the retaining wall of the raised churchyard of Glencairn to the N.W.

Williams 1968b, 15
Wilson & Hurst 1969, 242

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 SW 7

'GRIERSON MUSEUM'

(NX 87 95)

Morton parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-shaft or display stand
(probably modern)

Plate 20 b

H. 118+
W. 41 > 23
D. 22 > 19

Description: The shaft tapers towards the top of the stone on all four faces.

A. [Plate 20b] The broad face is edged by two grooved mouldings, modelled in relief on the upper part of the stone. These border a panel containing the body and tail of a ribbon animal carved in flat relief against dressed ground. From the neck of the shaft the body curls down to form a symmetrical loop sandwiched between the body and the tail, which returns to cross the upper part of the body and run parallel with it to the top of the shaft. On the left side below the neck of the shaft is a modelled area tapering into the ground of the panel. The lower two-thirds of the stone bordered by the grooved mouldings are roughly worked. In the upper part below the panel are three or four lines of longitudinal pocking. In the lower part uneven pocked gouges cover the face.

B. and D. Both narrow faces are roughly pocked flat.

C. The back is uneven, but with grooved edge mouldings in the upper half only.

Evidence for Discovery: This shaft is presently on display in the Dark Age Room of Dumfries Museum, and its authenticity does not seem

to have been questioned. In the Dumfries Museum accessions register it is listed as "ex Thornhill Museum ... part of cross shaft, Penpont or Durrisdeer". However, in a photograph also in Dumfries Museum, with a handwritten title "My Garden 31 May 1873" on the back, this shaft is shown standing on a rockery and supporting the cross-head GLENCAIRN 1. Both stones came to Dumfries Museum in 1960 from the museum at Thornhill with the dispersal of Dr Grierson's collection.

In his review of the Dumfriesshire sculpture, Collingwood noted this shaft "in the garden of the Grierson Museum", and suggested that it would fit the Glencairn head and that "the forms in its upper part might be the continuation of the dragon". But he said that the shaft was too badly weathered to make a satisfactory drawing (Collingwood 1924-25, 59).

Although the two stones are now displayed separately, the 1873 photograph shows the first part of this suggestion to be correct: the body of the ribbon animal is in the same position on the neck of the shaft as the animal head on GLENCAIRN 1. However there are a number of discrepancies [see Plates 20b & c]. The Glencairn head is finely carved with a smooth sandstone surface, including the remaining part of the shaft. The Grierson Museum shaft is in fact (contra Collingwood) quite unworn but very roughly carved, with sharp edges to the shaft but perfunctorily dressed faces. An attempt has evidently been made to match the animal on GLENCAIRN 1, face C, but the two grooved mouldings on the back of the shaft, which taper out halfway down, only roughly match the double mouldings on the equivalent face of the head. A similar lack of interest in the lower part of the shaft is also evident on face A, where the pocking is not damage to

the face but rough decoration. The GLENCAIRN 1 head has been broken off a longer shaft, but the Grierson Museum piece is clearly not the original shaft, although carved to match. There is no evidence that it was found at Glencairn, and it is not mentioned in any account of the discovery of GLENCAIRN 1. If it was carved as a replacement piece in antiquity, it is surprising that the technique is so perfunctory and the surface so unweathered. It therefore seems likely that this shaft was carved in the 19th century as a display stand for the Glencairn head, between the time of its discovery in 1867 and the photograph of the two joined pieces in the garden of the Grierson Museum in 1873.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/12

Collingwood 1924-45, 59

HODDOMCROSS¹ (HODDOM 65)

NY 1783 7351

Hoddum parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

part of cross-head

Plate 28 a

H. 27
W. 32
D. (unknown)

Description: The fragment appears to be the centre of a free-armed cross-head of indeterminate type but with wide curved armpits. Only one face is visible, carved in a modelled technique but fairly worn. In its present position the head appears tilted slightly to the left, with the remains of the modelled borders from around the armpits in the two upper corners. In the centre of the head is a worn rosette, surrounded by a ring. From this ring diverge four strands arranged in a whirling spiral pattern around the central point. Each strand is angled at the base but then curves back to form a clockwise spiral concentric with the adjacent strand around which it turns. All four strands continue unbroken until lost at the edge of the fragment. Within the ground between the modelled strands are four long curved panels, and in each of the panels adjacent to the central ring is a four-petalled rosette, placed opposite the angles at the base of the strands. These rosettes form the terminals to curved stalks which cross the strand which encircles them, and loop round the next one out. This composition is only clear on the upper left side, but worn rosettes and stalks can also be made out below the ring and on the upper right side. On the lower right side there appears to have been a mistake in the composition, as there seems to be the trace of a rosette, but the panel is also crossed by the remains of an obliterated strand which projects down from the ring, forming a

crossing point with the angled spiral strand. There are also the remains of loops around two of the angled strands, just beyond the point where they start to pass over the base of the strand beneath. Other details are too fragmentary to describe.

Evidence for Discovery: Apparently unnoticed until discovered in its present position by W. Hamilton-Dalrymple, of Trinity College, Cambridge, in April 1987 (personal communication).

Present Location: Built into the outer face of the N. wall of the chancel of the fire-gutted church at Hoddومcross, 93 cm above the plinth and abutting the corner angle between the chancel and the W. wall of the bell tower. Partly obscured by the iron railings around a grave which stand 40 cm out from the wall face.

The present church at Hoddومcross was built in 1817, following the demolition in 1815 of the church founded on this site after the amalgamation of the three medieval parishes of Hoddوم, Luce and Ecclefechan in 1609 (Yorstoun 1845, 289, 295; Wilson 1851, 550). This 19th-century church was destroyed by fire in 1975. The Roman altar RIB 2097 (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 643) and the 17th-century foundation stone² were also formerly built into this church (OS Name Book, Dumfries No. 24 (1857), p. 75; Truckell 1977-78, 184); and the altar was certainly discovered in the ruins of the 17th-century church in 1815 ("taken out of the heart of the wall of the old church..." Wilson 1851, 399-400; Macdonald 1895-96b, 123-4), together with the early medieval fragments HODDOM 22 and HODDOM 23 (Wilson op. cit. 550; see p. 134). A possible runic inscription, HODDOM 30, now lost, was

noted in the walls of the older church before its demolition (loc. cit.). The two early medieval crozier fragments may also have been found in the ruins of this church (--- 1851-54, 9; Michelli 1986, 376), though this is not entirely clear (see p. 166, and note 1 below). It is therefore likely that the HODDOMCROSS fragment was also formerly built into the 17th-century church, before being reused in 1817. But there is no evidence of a church on this site before 1609, and all this material is likely to have been brought to the site as building rubble from one of the abandoned medieval church sites. As argued in detail elsewhere (see p. 175), this is likely to be the church site at Hoddam bridge, 1.45 km to the S.W.

1. Both this church and the medieval site by the River Annan (NX 16677267) are generally referred to in the literature as 'Hoddam' or 'Hoddam', without a clear distinction being made as to which site is being discussed. For the purposes of this thesis, this site will therefore be referred to as 'Hoddamcross', as indicated on the OS map.
2. Truckell (1977-78, 184-5) thought this stone marked a rebuilding of the medieval church by the river, but the dates of the Rev. John Alexander, the author of the inscription, who was minister of Hoddam from 1610 (Scott 1917, 248), make it certain that the word "conditor" in fact refers to the foundation of the new church at this site.

Hamilton-Dalrymple 1987,
2, 22, 24, Pl. 70

(NMRS/OS Record Card NY 17 SE 19)

Kirkconnel parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

The pre-Reformation parish church site of Kirkconnel in Upper Nithsdale¹ was abandoned in 1729 (Richardson 1845, 320) and a new church built at NS 728 123, 2.7 km to the S. At the end of the 19th century a decorated cross-base was discovered in a field wall S. of the old church (see KIRKCONNEL 8). In 1926 the medieval church site was excavated by the minister. Seven cross fragments were discovered, but no plan was made or stratigraphy observed. Photographs of the crosses were submitted to W.G. Collingwood for comment, and his numbering of the sculpture is followed here. See Charleson 1928-29; id. 1929-30.

The graveyard is on a low spur flanked by two streams, with the church an oblong sunken area in the N. part of the enclosure [see Plate 21].

1. Bailey unfortunately misplaced the site of Kirkconnel on his distribution maps of the sculpture (Bailey 1974, I, maps 11 and 12; Bailey 1980, fig. 65) by confusing it with Kirkconnell, Kirkcudbright (NX 980 680), 53 km to the S.

General References:

NMRS/OS Record Card NS 71 NW 1
 Wilson 1887-90, 129
 RCAHMS 1920, 120, no. 332
 M'Millan 1926-28, 63 fn.
 --- 1926-28b, 333
 Charleson 1928-29, 119-37, plates I-VIII
 Charleson 1929-30, 158-71, figs. 1-6
 Cramp 1959-60, 10-11, 17, 20
 Truckell 1961-62b, 96
 Truckell 1962, 36
 Truckell 1962-63, 62
 Williams 1967a, 18
 Wilson & Hurst 1968, 163
 Williams 1969f, 20
 Bailey 1974, I, 73, 83, 105, 394
 Bailey & Cramp 1988, 40

part of cross-shaft

Plate 22 a-d

H. 33
W. 33 > 29
D. 16

Description: The shaft is drawn by Collingwood as having an entasis on the two broad faces (Charleson 1928-29, Pl. I; id. 1929-30, fig. 3). But this is an illusion caused by damage to the upper part of face D, which has destroyed the adjacent borders. In fact all the faces are rectilinear. (Charleson states that Collingwood was working from photographs of the stones: id. 1928-29, 136.)

A. [Plate 22a] The broad face is edged on both sides by flat-band mouldings, damaged on the upper left side. It is decorated with the remains of four units of closed circuit Pattern A interlace, arranged alternately in two irregular columns, including a butted strand within the upper left hand ring. The strands are carved in humped relief in short abutted sections, each with a median-incised groove contained within the rounded ends. This technique is known as 'stopped-plait' (Collingwood 1922-23, 217-8).¹ In several cases the median grooves are doubled.

B. [Plate 22b] The narrow face is edged on both sides with grooved mouldings which form the borders to a grooved meander pattern of Type 3, of which four units remain.

C. [Plate 22c] The broad face is edged on both sides by flat-band mouldings, destroyed on the upper right hand side. It is decorated with the damaged remains of irregular diagonal strands, including V-bends, carved in a humped technique in short abutted sections. Each

strand has a median incised groove contained within the rounded ends (see Face A). The lower part of the face is damaged.

D. [Plate 22d] The narrow face is entirely destroyed except for a small fragment of grooved meander pattern at the bottom, apparently of the same type as on Face B.

1. See also KIRKCONNEL 7. Stopped-plait is common on the 'Whithorn School' sculpture of Wigtownshire (see Vol. I, p. 209), but only occurs elsewhere in Dumfriesshire at PENPONT. It is also found in Cumbria and a few other sites in Southern Scotland. See Bailey & Cramp 1988, 35-8, and the lists in Bailey 1974, I, 48, 53, 394, appendix 2, supplemented by the revised list for Dumfries and Galloway given here in Table 4 and Fig. 22 (see I, 305-6).

Evidence for Discovery: Found in the graveyard wall of the former parish church site during repair work in summer 1926 (Charleson 1928-29, 130-3; id. 1929-30, 166-9). On the basis of the measurements given, this therefore appears to be the slab noted by the Royal Commission in the W. side of the graveyard wall in 1912 (RCAHMS 1920, 120). Removed to the present parish church at Kirkconnel, and subsequently transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1960 (Truckell 1962-63, 62).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/11/2

RCAHMS 1920, 120, no. 332
Charleson 1928-29, 132-3, Pl. I
Charleson 1929-30, 169, fig. 5
Cramp 1959-60, 10-11
Bailey 1974, I, 73, 394
Bailey 1980, 225, fig. 65

part of cross-shaft

Plate 25 a-c

H. 29
W. 40
D. 24 > 22

Description: The shaft tapers towards the top of the stone on the two broad faces. The narrow faces are rectilinear but one is destroyed.

A. [Plate 25a] The broad face is edged by flat-band mouldings, damaged on the left side. One complete register of Simple Pattern B loops survives, with the remains of another at the top. It is carved in a humped technique, with plain flat three-quarter width strands.

B. [Plate 25b] The surviving narrow face is edged on both sides by flat-band mouldings. Within the remains of the panel is one complete and one fragmentary unit of Simple Pattern E trail, carved in a humped technique with plain flat half-width strands.

C. [Plate 25c] The broad face is edged by flat-band mouldings, almost completely destroyed on the right hand side. Within the remains of the panel is a complete unit of Half Pattern F loop with concentric outside strand to the right, carved in a humped technique with plain flat three-quarter width strands. Collingwood's drawing of the interlace pattern on this face is inaccurate (Charleson 1928-29, Pl. IIa; id. 1929-30, fig. 4).

Evidence for Discovery: Found in the graveyard wall of the former parish church site during repair work in summer 1926 (Charleson 1928-29, 130-2; id. 1929-30, 166-8). Removed to the present parish

church at Kirkconnel, and subsequently transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1960 (Truckell 1962-63, 62).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/11/3

Charleson 1928-29, 131-2, Pl. II
Charleson 1929-30, 167-8, fig. 4
Bailey 1974, I, 83, 105

KIRKCONNEL 3

cross-arm

Plate 26 d-f

H. 14
W. 21 > 12
D. 16

Description: Terminal fragment of cross-arm with curved chamfered armpits, carved on the two faces and the end of the arm. The sides (B and D) are plain.

A. [Plate 26d] The face of the arm is edged by a flat-band moulding. Within the panel are the paired terminals of two asymmetrical loops, carved in a humped technique. The three hole-points are clearly visible.

C. [Plate 26f] The other face is outlined by a double grooved moulding.

E. [Plate 26e] The end of the arm is outlined by a double grooved moulding forming a rectilinear panel. The outer border is slightly damaged above the two narrow faces.

Evidence for Discovery: Found during the excavation of the interior of the former parish church in 1926, in the area between the W. wall and the chancel steps (Charleson 1928-29, 124-5, no. IV).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/11/1

Charleson 1928-29, 125-6, Pl. III
Charleson 1929-30, 162-3, fig. 2
Cramp 1959-60, 17

KIRKCONNEL 4

part of cross-shaft

Plate 25 d-e

H. 19
W. 27 > 25
D. 12

Description: The shaft tapers towards the top of the stone on the two broad faces. The narrow faces are plain.

A. [Plate 25d] The broad face is edged with grooved pocked mouldings. Within the panel is a grooved spiral scroll, possibly intended to form the outline of a fat-stemmed modelled spiral. Collingwood seems to be mistaken in seeing either a termination of the panel below the scroll, or the remains of foliate ornament above (Charleson 1928-29, 126, Pl. IV).

C. [Plate 25e] The other broad face is edged with pocked mouldings but the panel is plain, although roughly dressed.

Evidence for Discovery: Found during the excavation of the interior of the former parish church in 1926, near the E. wall (Charleson 1928-29, 125).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/11/4

Charleson 1928-29, 125-6, Pl. IV
Charleson 1929-30, 162-3, fig. 2
Cramp 1959-60, 17

KIRKCONNEL 5

part of cross-shaft

Plate 24 a-d

H. 49
W. 25 > 22
D. 14 > 13

Description: The shaft tapers towards the top on all four faces, which are carved in a humped technique.

A. [Plate 24a] The broad face is edged by plain flat-band mouldings damaged on the right side, with a horizontal border at the base. In the lower part of the panel are two linked, closed circuit Pattern E knots. Above these are the remains of another Pattern E knot with Included terminals.

B. [Plate 24b] The narrow face is almost destroyed except for a small fragment of linked pattern at the top.

C. [Plate 24c] The broad face is bordered with roll mouldings. Both border and panel are damaged in the lower left corner. At the top of the panel is the remains of Simple Pattern E interlace with Included terminals. Below is a variant of closed circuit Pattern D with long loops, resembling two joined units of paired closed circuit Pattern B loops.

D. [Plate 24d] The narrow face is edged by roll mouldings. Within the panel are six units of a modelled two strand twist with a bar terminal at the bottom.

Evidence for Discovery: Found during the excavation of the interior of the former parish church in 1926, on the S. side of the kerb around

a recent child burial to the E. of the chancel steps (Charleson 1928-29, 128-9).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/11/7

Charleson 1928-29, 129, Pl. V
Charleson 1929-30, 165, fig. 3

part of cross-shaft

Plate 26 a-c

H. 28
W. 32 > 29
D. 12

Description: The broad face of the shaft tapers towards the top of the stone, but the back and part of the sides have been destroyed. The surviving parts are carved in modelled relief.

A. [Plate 26b] The broad face is edged with deeply modelled cable moulding. The panel is divided down the middle into two vertical columns of symmetrically placed knots. Four mirror-image units survive. In the lower part are two incomplete pairs of closed circuit Pattern B loops (twin link pattern), wrongly reconstructed as Pattern E by Collingwood (Charleson 1928-29, Pl. VIb). In the upper portion are two registers of opposed Simple Pattern E knots. There are traces of median incised grooves.

B. [Plate 26c] On the remains of the right hand face the border of cable moulding encloses what appears to be a fragment of two crossed strands with a long glide adjacent to the cable.

C. Destroyed.

D. [Plate 26a] On the remains of the left hand face the border of cable moulding encloses what appears to be part of a register of opposed Simple Pattern E knots: again, contra Collingwood (Charleson op. cit., Pl. VIa), but it is stated that he was working from photographs (ibid., 136).

Evidence for Discovery: Found in the graveyard wall of the former parish church site during repair work in summer 1926 (Charleson 1928-29, 130-2; id. 1929-30, 166-9). Removed to the new parish church at Kirkconnel, and subsequently transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1960 (Truckell 1962-63, 62).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/11/5

Charleson 1928-29, 132, Pl. VI
Charleson 1929-30, 168-9, fig. 6
Cramp 1959-60, 20

part of cross-shaft

Plate 23 a-d

H. 39
W. 32 > 29
D. 15

Description: The shaft tapers towards the top of the stone on the two broad faces.¹ The narrow faces are rectilinear.

A. [Plate 23a] The broad face is edged by flat-band mouldings, damaged on the right side. The remains of the panel is divided into three horizontal bands of ornament, carved in humped relief. At the top is a fragment of irregular looped interlace including diagonal U-bends. Below this are two units of paired closed circuit Pattern B loops (twin link pattern) with median incised grooves stopping short of the crossing points.² At the base is a band of irregular interlace with paired U-bend terminals.

B. [Plate 23b] The narrow face is flanked by worn and damaged flat band mouldings, divided by a central groove. Within the panel is an irregular relief pattern, apparently including units of paired closed circuit Pattern B loops (twin link pattern) alternated with figure-of-eight twists, with an unpinned loop at the top. The upper two twists have median incised grooves.

C. [Plate 23c] The broad face is damaged in its lower part and on the upper left corner. It is carved in humped relief and flanked by an outer flat-band moulding and an inner roll moulding on either side. At the top of the panel is the remains of a horizontal twist. Below this are two adjacent registers of paired closed circuit Pattern D with long loops, both worn and damaged. At the base is an angled

horizontal band of twist ornament, and beneath this a fragment with median incised groove.

D. [Plate 23d] The narrow face shows the remains of moulded borders and an interlace pattern, but has been dressed almost flat.

1. N.B. Collingwood's drawing shows Face A inverted in relation to the other three faces, but obscures this mistake by inverting the taper on Face B. In fact only Face A is shown in the correct position (Charleson 1928-29, Pl. VIII; id. 1929-30, fig. 1).
2. 'Stopped-plait' technique - see KIRKCONNEL 1.

Evidence for Discovery: Found during the excavation of the interior of the former parish church in 1926, in the area between the W. wall and the chancel steps (Charleson 1928-29, 124-5, no. III).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/11/6

Charleson 1928-29, 125, Pl. VIII
Charleson 1929-30, 162, fig. 1

KIRKCONNEL 8

c. NS 72 13

Kirkconnel parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-base

Plate 27 a-c

H. 100

W. 76

D. 54

Description: A worn rectangular block of stone, the upper part badly damaged by wear or exposure, but with the remains of a rectangular socket at the top, 45 cm by 25 cm wide, and 13 cm deep.

A. [Plate 27a] The upper part of the broad face is heavily weathered, with a worn central channel running downwards from the eroded lip of the socket. In the lower part of the face there are remains of decoration. The lower third is edged by a grooved moulding which descends from two drilled terminals on either side of the stone. In the left-hand border there are three spaced diagonal grooves, possibly the remains of simple cable moulding. Above this the border has been destroyed. In the centre of the face is the remains of a rectilinear panel carved in relief, surrounded on three sides by a plain border between the panel and the edge mouldings. The panel runs vertically up the centre of the stone, but is defaced in its upper part by the worn channel running down from the socket. Surviving at the bottom of the panel is one unit of paired closed circuit Pattern B loops (twin link pattern), carved in a humped technique but worn at the top. This face has previously been described as undecorated (ECMS iii 1903, 440; Collingwood 1924-25, 60).

B. [Plate 27b] The narrow face is the most complete on the stone. It is edged by a grooved moulding. In the right-hand border are

three spaced diagonal grooves, possibly the remains of cable moulding. Within the grooved moulding is a plain border surrounding a rectilinear panel carved in relief. The panel contains two units of paired closed circuit Pattern B loops (twin link pattern). The upper unit is worn.

C. The broad face is worn but without evidence of surviving decoration except for a horizontal grooved moulding at the base. The lip of the socket is eroded. This face is placed close to the base of the pulpit in the modern church, and cannot be photographed.

D. [Plate 27c] The upper part of the narrow face has been eroded away, leaving a bevelled scarp beneath. Below this point the lower third of the face is comparatively unworn and is surrounded on the three surviving edges by an uneven grooved moulding. In the right-hand border are three spaced diagonal grooves matching those on the broad face, possibly the remains of cable moulding. In the upper half of the surviving area is the remains of a rectilinear panel carved in relief, surrounded on three sides by a plain border between the panel and the edge mouldings. Within the panel are three unpinched loops carved in a humped technique, which appear to be the lower terminals of worn vertical strands.

Evidence for Discovery: KIRKCONNEL 8 appears to have been first recorded¹ in a passing reference to: "the base of a large Runic cross near the manse now doing duty as the side of a sheep limbie" (Wilson 1887-90, 129). Ten years later, the same author wrote: "Very recently the present minister of the parish, Mr MacVicker, has placed in the church a massive font stone bearing some ancient ornamentation and

mouldings. For a long time it formed the side of a 'lunkie hole' in the northern boundary wall of the glebe, and no doubt many a poor sheep has derived immediate benefit from it as a 'rubbing stone'. In the cavity of the font there has been placed a beautiful silver basin for use at baptisms in the church" (Wilson 1897-98, 28). This is evidently the same stone. Records published twenty five years later give more details about the original location. Collingwood stated that it was "found half a mile south-west of the church in the glebe dyke, close to the present manse, in 1897" (Collingwood 1924-25, 59). Forbes Charleson wrote that it was "in the north boundary wall of the west glebe, near the highest point of the field (Charleson 1928-29, 122; id. 1929-30, 160). All of these records imply that the cross-base was not discovered in its primary position. It is therefore uncertain whether it originally came from the pre-Reformation churchyard where the other stones were discovered, or if it was set up elsewhere, perhaps as a boundary or route marker. But it carries similar ornament to KIRKCONNEL 5, 6, and 7.

1. The two earlier references are to unnamed "font stones" in Kirkconnel parish. See also ORCHARD.

Present Location: In use as part of the font in the present parish church of St. Connel at the N.W. end of Kirkconnel village (NS 728 123). The undecorated face (C) is placed close to the base of the pulpit in the S. apse of the church.

Robertson 1794, 457
 Richardson 1845, 316
 Wilson 1887-90, 129

NMRS/OS Record Card NS 71 SW 7

Wilson 1897-98, 28
ECMS iii 1903, 440, fig. 462 A,B
M'Millan 1908-09, 23
RCAHMS 1920, 120, no. 332
Collingwood 1924-25, 59-60, Kirkconnel a,b
M'Millan 1926-28, 63 fn.
Charleson 1928-29, 122-3
Charleson 1929-30, 160
Truckell 1961-62b, 96
Bailey 1974, I, 204

LAUCHMOOR (Friars Carse)

c. NX 89 94

Morton parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

shaft and part of head of cross

Plate 27 d

H. 197+
W. 35 < 45
D. 23

Evidence for Discovery, Description and Present Location:

The Ordnance Survey Archaeology Division refer to "a ninth or tenth-century cross 1.9m high" which "stands on a modern base in the grounds of Friars Carse. This is probably one of the many such crosses and carved stones which Captain Riddell brought here in the late eighteenth century" (NMRS/OS Record Card NX 98 NW 12).

The cross, from which the side arms have been broken, stands on an inscribed square pedestal at the N.W. edge of the elevated putting green, N. of the house at Friars Carse (NX 9252 8507). The upper arm is short and squared with a gabled top, the lower is chamfered with broad shoulders. The shaft tapers towards the base and is plain apart from a pair of shears incised in outline on the S.E. face. The pedestal is inscribed with an equal-armed cross and 'LAUCHMOOR' on the face, and 'Ora pro anima Comerchie de Lauch' on the upper surface around the foot of the cross shaft (see Stuart 1867, Pl. CXX). It measures 88 cm high by 96 and 90 cm wide.

There is a watercolour sketch of this cross and its base in one volume of the Robert Riddell manuscript collection now in the Royal Museum of Scotland (RMS/SAS MS 590, p. 17).¹ and on p. 16 Riddell states: "This ancient stone cross I had removed from the Lauch-moor."² It was set up according to the traditions of the Country, to expiate the slaughter

of the Laird of Laucht, by Shur Johnne Craford of Dalgarno".

A cross had been noted "standing on the Laight Muir" in the late 17th or early 18th century - see the passage by the Rev. Peter Rae quoted under DRUMCORK (King Hewison 1926-27, 22; id. 1935, 57).

Quite apart from Riddell's conjectures about the circumstances of its erection, the asymmetrical form of the arms, the inverted shape of the shaft, the narrow cross-section, and the incised shears all seem entirely medieval, possibly dating to the 13th century. The ascription of this cross to the 9th or 10th centuries by the Ordnance Survey (and by Douglas 1977, 12) therefore seems mistaken.

1. See also RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77, where in a section dated 1787 he states that the cross that stood at Lauchmoor is now in his collection at *Friarscarse*.
2. 'Laught Moor' is shown on the 1st edition of the OS 6-inch map (1861), sheet XXXI NE, in the area of the plantation N. of Laught Mains (c. NX 89 95).

RMS/SAS MS 584, p. 145
 RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77
 RMS/SAS MS 590, p. 16-17, painting
 Stuart 1867, 67, Pl. CXX
 Haddan & Stubbs 1873, 55
 Hübner 1876, 75, no. 208
 Ramage 1876, 305
 Graves 1885-86, 302-3, 312, fig. 3
 King Hewison 1926-27, 22
 King Hewison 1935, 57
 Douglas 1977, 7, 12, fig.

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 98 NW 12
 NX 89 NE 23

LUCE

NY 1875 7237

Hoddum parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

fragment

Plate 28 b-c

H. 14
W. 24
D. (unknown)

Description: Fragment, possibly from a cross-shaft, carved in modelled technique but worn and with only one face visible. The face is carved with loose irregular plant scroll, including a spiral branching at the centre into a trilobed stalk, and a strand which loops round the stem below, with adjacent knots and possibly the remains of a second spiral to the right. The edges of the face are flanked with modern mortar and the centre is obscured by lichen.

Evidence for Discovery: First noted and identified in its present position by A.E. Truckell, in a general review of the period published in 1962 (Truckell 1961-62b, 96).

Present Location: Built into the inner face of the S. wall of the Irving burial enclosure, 1.75 m above ground level, 0.80 m below the top of the wall, and 1.20 m from the angle of the W. wall, on the right of the entrance. It is very worn.

The Irving burial enclosure was built in the 17th century (Irving 1900-05a, 8-9), and lies 15 metres S.W. of the site of Luce parish church, within a fenced-off corner of the former burial ground¹ (ibid., 6; see OS 25-inch map, Dumfriesshire, 1st ed. (1862), sheet

LVII.12). The area is under pasture and the foundations of the church are no longer visible (see also OS Name Book, Dumfries No. 24 (1857), p. 87). The site is 2.3 km from Hoddam.

1. Luce parish was annexed to Hoddam in 1609, and the church site abandoned (Yorstoun 1845, 289; OS Name Book, Dumfries No. 24 (1857), loc. cit.).

Truckell 1961-62b, 93
Williams 1968c, 15
Wilson & Hurst 1969, 242
Williams 1969a, 19
Wilson & Hurst 1970, 165

NMRS/OS Record Card NY 17 SE 6

MOSSKNOW

NY 281 697

Kirkpatrick-Fleming parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

hogback

Plate 29 a-c

L. 62

W. 27 < 33 > 26

D. 19 < 24 > 18

Description: The stone is of hogback form, convex at the centre, with a broad ridge and sloping sides both carved in relief. The lower edges of the stone slope inward on either side, and the base is smooth and flat. Both ends of the stone have been damaged.

A. On the ridge of the stone, 11 cm wide, is a series of interlocking ellipses formed by two linked units of two-strand twist. The crossing points of each pair of strands are enclosed within the ellipses formed by the alternating pair of strands. The ridge stands in relief 1.5 cm high, and the strands are rounded and carved in modelled technique, 2 cm wide. But the centre of the ridge is very worn, presumably from re-use as a step, and it is difficult to be certain of the way the strands are laced. However, there is no evidence for breaks, and it is therefore difficult to agree with Lang (1972-74, 219, 229) that this is a closed circuit pattern made up of short figure-of-eight elements (i.e. Cramp 1984a, xxxix, figs. 21 & 26 Ai).

Below the ridge, the two upper faces slope outward at an oblique angle and curve inward at either end. The ornament is different on either face.

B. One face, 19 cm high in the centre, is divided into four horizontal bands, increasing in width from top to bottom, which form

a stepped clinker pattern. The upper band measures 4 cm wide and the lowest 6 cm; the two between are both 5 cm maximum. Each band is indented at the top, and the sloping surface below is plain, apart from a number of irregular, shallow, close-set vertical grooves, which do not seem to form tegulation. The surface of the stone is pitted.

Along the lower edge of the face the stone is cut back to form an inclined surface 8 cm high.

C. The other face, also 19 cm high, is decorated in high modelled relief with a horizontal medallion scroll 14 cm wide, damaged at both ends by the loss of the terminals of the stone. The strands, 1.5 cm wide, are rounded, and the surface between has been smoothed flat. The scroll is formed by two symmetrical curving strands, which intersect and enclose three elliptical oval areas. All the offshoots from the strands incline towards the left end of the stone. The central and left-hand medallions are both 18 cm long. The right-hand medallion is shorter, measuring 12 cm, and forms the terminal of the scroll. In the space between this and the broken end of the stone is a defaced segment of modelled relief, 7 cm long and 6 cm wide, apparently forming an angled stem.

The shorter right-hand medallion is heart-shaped, and the ends of the two strands curve inward to cross each other and terminate within the medallion, one in a roundel, the other in a triangular leaf. Two curved offshoots diverge from the outer strands of the medallion at the left hand end, and terminate in confronted triangular leaves in the angles opposite the intersection of the strands.

The central medallion is an elliptical oval, with two internal offshoots springing from opposite sides of the right-hand corner and crossing in a similar manner to the ends of the strands in the first medallion, but both terminating in adjacent roundels. At the left-hand end two more curved offshoots diverge from the outer strands of the medallion and end in triangular leaves opposite the angles of intersection, identical to those previously described.

The third medallion at the left end of the face is again an oval, but it abuts the damaged end of the stone. This again has two internal offshoots springing from opposite sides of the right-hand end and curving inward to cross each other and terminate, one in a triangular leaf, the other in a curled volute. On the outside of the lower strand of the medallion, in a similar position to the pairs of opposed leaves in the angles, is another curled volute adjacent to the broken end of the stone. A second offshoot on the upper strand is almost entirely missing.

Along the lower edge of the face the stone is cut back to form an inclined surface 5 cm high.

D. The base of the stone, 60 cm long, is dressed flat, and is narrower than the full width across the two upper faces, measuring 30 cm maximum between the two curved edges and narrowing to 23 cm at the broken ends.

E and F. In profile the broken ends therefore measure 23 cm across the base, expanding upwards for 5 or 8 cm to a maximum width of 26 cm, and tapering in for 16 cm to the edge of the flat ridge, 11 cm wide and 1.5 cm high. The broken end near the scroll terminal is 18 cm

high and the other end is 19 cm, the crest of the stone rising to 24 cm midway along the ridge.

Evidence for Discovery: Said to have been "found recently" (before October 1912) "while a drain was being dug at the bottom of the garden" at Mossknow house (RCAHMS 1920, 130).¹ Subsequently used as a step in the garden (Lang 1972-74, 229), until deposited on loan with Dumfries Burgh Museum in 1968 (Williams 1968a, 15).

Mossknow house lies 530 metres S.E. of Kirkpatrick church. Two medieval grave slabs are built into the walls of Kirkpatrick farm 130 metres N.W. of the church (Reid & Cormack 1959-60, 114).

1. See also Curle's RCAHMS journal, 'Dumfries 3', NMRS MS 36/47, p. 42-3, and plate, which shows the stone in the garden in 1912.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1968/91

NMRS MS 36/47, p. 42-3, plate
RCAHMS 1920, 130, no. 377
Truckell 1961-62b, 94
Truckell 1962, 36
Williams 1968a, 15
Lang 1971, 158
Lang 1972-74, 209, 219, 220, 221, 229-30, Pl. 16d
Laing 1975b, 204
Clarke 1981, 199, 251
Lang 1984a, 93, 101, 105

ORCHARD

NS 7818 1274

Kirkconnel parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-base

Plate 30 a-d

H. 125+

W. 105

D. 43

Description: A worn rectangular block of stone, damaged by exposure on the upper surface, but carved with the remains of a double socket, measuring 74 cm by 20 cm overall, and 25 cm deep. There are the remains of a central division, but the cavity is now almost oblong with two cupped depressions. The stone tilts towards the W. and on this side the edge of the socket is particularly weathered.

On the W. face [Plate 30a] below each socket are two outline crosses carved in false relief, now about 40 cm high, their upper arms defaced, but with small heads of an equal-arm type (approximately E.8), with rounded armpits and wedge-shaped side and lower arms. These cross-heads are set on tapering outline shafts which rise from adjacent square bases of similar height to the shafts, set at ground level. The details of the grooved modelling are very weathered.

The other three faces of the stone are plain and flat [Plate 30b-d].

Evidence for Discovery: Noted in 1856 "at the Orchard" by the Ordnance Survey, who recorded that it was known as the 'font stone',¹ (OS Name Book, Dumfries No. 30 (1856), p. 178; see also OS 25-inch map, Dumfrieshire, 1st ed. (1860), sheet VI.7).

In 1904, in discussing the family history of the Crichtons of Carco, W. Wilson stated that, at some time in the last quarter of the

16th century, "the original seat ... was abandoned, and the family occupied the buildings of an old religious house or monastery, the site of which is now occupied by the farmhouse of Orchard. A font-stone and some fine old trees, the remnants of a magnificent avenue, are all that remain ..." (Wilson 1904, 185). No medieval religious house is recorded in this area in Cowan & Easson (1976), but an anonymous 17th-century (?) account also mentions a convent at Carco which became the dwelling of the Crichton family (Mitchell & Clark 1908, 197). See also note 1, with its reference to burials.

1. An account of Sanquhar parish published in 1793 states in a footnote: "There is also a large font or rock bason (sic.) ... Human bones have been found in digging and ploughing up the field in which it stands" (Ranken 1793, 460). Unfortunately it is uncertain if this refers to ORCHARD, which is just over the border in Kirkconnel parish, but no other site in Sanquhar can be suggested. The other early references mention unnamed "font stones" in Kirkconnel parish itself (Robertson 1749, 457; Richardson 1845, 316). See also KIRKCONNEL 8.

Present Location: The cross-socket stands at an inclined angle with the carved W. face beneath [Plate 30 a-d]. There are two large unworked stones lying prone on either side of the S. face. It is situated in a level pasture 18m E. of the B.740 road and 45m S. of the farm buildings at Orchard. This field and the farm buildings are on an oval terrace or plateau, elevated above the floor of the valley and adjacent to the channel of the Crawick Water, 100m to the E. [see Plate 31 - air photo]. On the W. side of the field the road runs

along the base of a steep slope forming the W. scarp of the river valley. Beyond the farm buildings to the N. the promontory is bordered by a stream running down from the W. to join the Crawick Water. This is recorded as 'Kiln' burn in the Ordnance Survey Name Book (op. cit.), but other sources refer to it as 'Kill' burn (M'Millan 1908-09, 22; id. 1926-28, 63).

Robertson 1794, 457	NMRS/OS Record Card NS 71 SE 8
Richardson 1845, 316	NS 71 SE 17
Name Book, Dumfries No. 30 (1856), p. 178	SRO/DD.27/1813
--- 1891-92, 123	
Wilson 1904, 52, 185, 237	
M'Millan 1908-09, 23	
RCAHMS 1920, 120-1, no. 333, fig. 7	
Collingwood 1924-25, 60	
M'Millan 1926-28, 63	
Wilson & M'Millan 1931, 40	

PENPONT 1

NX 849 944

Penpont parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

grave-marker

Plate 32 a

H. 30
W. 33
D. 7

Description: Upper part of flat, round-headed slab, carved on one side only, but edged with a double flat-band moulding, the outer border of which is recessed back from the carved surface of the face. The surviving area of the face is divided into three horizontal bands of ornament carved in relief; with three irregular units of twist ornament in the lowest, and four units of paired closed circuit Pattern B loops (twin link pattern) above this. One of these and the central twist below it (and possibly that to the right) are medially incised in 'stopped plait' technique. In the curved upper part of the face are two symmetrically scrolled motifs, that on the left heart-shaped, and the other with a cruciform terminal in the right hand corner.

Evidence for Discovery: PENPONT 1 and 2 are both first recorded in an inventory of the Grierson museum, Thornhill, published in 1888, where they are described as: "Two portions of stones, sculptured with interlaced ornamentation from the churchyard at Penpont" (Anderson & Black 1887-88, 376-7). Like CLOSEBURN 1, they do not appear in Dr. Grierson's MS 'Running Catalogue', which has a considerable gap after recording the accessions of DURRISDEER and GLENCAIRN 1 in the 1860s, and the donation of drawings of these to Stuart's second volume (1867), in which the PENPONT stones do not appear. They were

therefore apparently found or acquired subsequently, between c. 1867 and 1888, but later sources give no more information about the original circumstances of either find. Both stones were transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1960 when the Grierson collection was dispersed (Truckell 1966a, 68).

Penpont church stands on a bluff above Scar water, and is flanked by Penpont burn to the W. The churchyard is shown as curvilinear on the OS 25-inch map, Dumfriesshire, 1st ed. (1861), sheet XXXI.1, surveyed in 1856 [Plate 34a]. By the 2nd edition of 1898 the old church had been pulled down and the churchyard plan altered to its present configuration, extending to the W. of the old boundary, with a new church built to the S.W. of its predecessor, outside the former burial ground [Plate 34b]. The slabs may therefore have come either from ordinary grave-digging, or from the fabric of the old church, or from digging the new foundation trenches.

1. See O'Sullivan 1980b, 3-5.
2. This church was apparently built in 1782 (Smith 1845, 513)

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/12/2

Anderson & Black 1887-88, 376-7	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 SW 6
Allen 1891-92, 259	
Allen 1893-94, 176	
ECMS iii 1903, 441, fig. 465	
Collingwood 1924-25, 60, Penpont a	
Cramp 1959-60, 11, 20	
Truckell 1961-62b, 95	
Truckell 1962, 36	
Truckell 1962-63, 62	
Truckell 1966a, 68	
Bailey 1974, I, 204	

PENPONT 2

NX 849 944

Penpont parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

part of grave-marker
or cross-shaft

Plate 33 a-d

H. 35

W. 27

D. 10

Description: The fragment is decorated on all four faces and these are edged by the damaged remains of a single flat-band moulding.

A. [Plate 33a] The broad face is divided centrally into two vertical columns of symmetrically placed knots. Six mirror-image units survive, with two pairs of closed circuit Pattern B loops (twin link pattern) above and below, separated by a narrower pair of closed circuit Pattern E twists which expand towards the edges of the stone. All the strands are carved in a humped technique but the four larger knots are also medially incised, with the grooves stopping short of the crossing points. The incised vertical line of the central division is also clearly marked.

B. [Plate 33b] The narrow face is divided into two panels by a central horizontal moulding. In the upper part is an irregular twist. Below, an irregular interlace has an unanswered terminal in the upper right hand corner of the panel. Both these are carved in a humped technique with plain strands.

C. [Plate 33c] The broad face is badly defaced in the upper right-hand part and across the base. The surviving area is divided vertically down the middle of the face and on the left side is an expanding unit of Pattern E twist, flanked above by the remains of

a large medially incised knot, and below by an irregular interlace including Pattern D knots, also medially incised. The surviving pattern on the right side seems to differ, but is too damaged to reconstruct.

D. [Plate 33d] The narrow face is divided into two panels by a central horizontal moulding. The upper panel is largely defaced except for the remains of a knot. Below the moulding is an irregular knot, possibly of Simple Pattern E type. This is carved in a humped technique with plain strands.

Evidence for Discovery: See PENPONT 1.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1960/12/1

Anderson & Black 1887-88, 376-7	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 89 SW 6
Allen 1891-92, 259	
Allen 1893-94, 176	
ECMS iii 1903, 441-2, fig. 466 A,B,C	
Collingwood 1924-25, 60, Penpont b,c,d,e	
Cramp 1959-60, 11, 20	
Truckell 1961-62b, 95	
Truckell 1962, 36	
Truckell 1962-63, 62	
Truckell 1966a, 68	
Bailey 1974, I, 204	

PENPONT 3

c. NX 84 94 ?

Penpont parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

"cross"

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: In Volume VII of the Robert Riddell manuscript collection now in the Royal Museum of Scotland, there is a section titled 'A Tour in Nithsdale 1787 Part First', including the passage: "Within memory of man a cross stood in the village of Penpont ..." (RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77). It seems unlikely that this can refer to either of the two slabs found at Penpont between 1860 and 1890, but there is no evidence for the date of this cross, which may have been medieval.

Present Location: Unknown.

RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77

RUTHWELL 1

NY 1005 6821

Ruthwell parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-shaft and head in seven pieces (not illustrated)

H. 528+ (550)

W. 50

D. 34

The Ruthwell cross, which has generated an enormous bibliography¹ and is also the subject of co-operative research by a number of eminent scholars at present, has dominated discussion of sculpture in this region. To describe and discuss RUTHWELL 1 properly in the present context would require an excessive amount of space at the expense of the rest of the sculpture, which has been comparatively neglected. However, the detailed re-examination of the HODDOM material here helps to clarify the local context in which this cross was produced. Instead the antiquarian evidence for the recovery of the separate fragments of the cross will be examined, to show when the various parts were first discovered or described, and what faces were then visible, including constructional features now hidden. The sources of the legend of its removal from the Solway coast are also noted. These aspects will be covered in greater detail in Craig forthcoming b.

1. See the General References cited below.

Evidence for Discovery: The Ruthwell cross was first mentioned c. 1600, in an unpublished manuscript of additions to Camden's Britannia by Reginald Bainbrigg (Cotton Julius F VI, fol. 352; Haverfield 1911, 373-4; Page 1959a, 285-8, Pl. XXVI; Meyvaert 1982, 3). It was clearly standing upright at this point, as it is described as "a cross of wonderful height", with vines, animals and inscriptions, though its condition is not detailed.

But following an act of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland in 1640 against "Idolatrous Monuments, erected and made for Religious worship ... such as Crucifixes, Images of Christ, Mary, and the Saints departed" (--- 1691, 92-3; Meyvaert 1982, 4), and an unprinted act dated July 30th, 1642 which declared the monument (or monuments)¹ at Ruthwell to be idolatrous (SR0 CH 1/1/9, p. 15; Okasha 1971, 108 fn 6; Meyvaert 1982, 5-6), the cross was broken up, and the pieces dispersed.

On September 19th, 1690, William Nicholson, later bishop of Carlisle, was informed by the Rev. J. Lason, formerly episcopal minister in Dumfries, of a runic inscription "*In ye Church at Rothwald (alias Revel)*" (Ware 1901, 35), though he appears not to have acted on this information at the time. Nicholson finally saw the cross in April 1697, and referred to both sets of inscriptions (Nichols 1809, I, 62). In a later letter dated May 24th 1697, he mentioned the Christ and Mary Magdalene, and Paul and Antony panels, and made the first reference to "a long traditional legend about its being brought thither from the sea-shore, not far distant" (Nichols 1809, I, 63). He sent copies of the inscriptions to a number of his acquaintances at Oxford, including Dr George Hickes (Nichols 1809, I, 68-9, 79-80, 115-16, 118, 132), and mentioned his (unfulfilled) intention to publish the inscription himself (Nichols 1809, I, 158-9).²

In Edmund Gibson's edition of Camden's Britannia, dated 1695, there is a reference to "a pillar curiously engraven; with some Inscription upon it" in "St. Ruth's Church" (Gibson 1695, col. 910), which may have prompted Nicholson's visit. There is also a brief note, dated May 18th 1699, apparently forming part of the Sibbald manuscript

collection, which refers to "a broken cross in Revel church". It gives measurements of this as, length 4' 3", and width 1' 3" to 1' 6", but also refers separately to "the pedestal, in Murray's Quire" (Mitchell & Clark 1908, 255). A line of description appears to be missing in the published version.³

An engraving of Nicholson's drawing was published by Hickes in 1703 (1703-5, 5, Tabella IIII). This depicts four sides of the central part of the cross, and is annotated as showing Mary washing the feet of Jesus, Jesus healing the blind man, Jesus haloed with beasts at his feet, and SS. Paul and Antony, though Hickes noted that there were errors in the engraving. On July 5th, 1704, Nicholson made a further visit to the cross (Ware 1902, 195-7; Gray & Birley 1950, 126, 129). In addition to the shaft fragment, about 5 ft long, and the pedestal, 6 ½ ft long, which he also describes as lying within the Murray burial place, he refers to "some lesser pieces, which seem to have been in ye middle, we found thrown under Throughstones in ye Church-yard" (Ware 1902, 196). The number of pieces is not given, and they may either be the top arm or the upper part of the shaft. He also amplifies his earlier reference to a tradition of the cross being brought from elsewhere. "It was found, letter'd and entire, in a Stone-Quarry on this Shore (a good way within ye Sea-mark), call'd Rough-Scarr" (loc. cit.). This is marked on modern Ordnance Survey maps at NY 10 63, out in the mud flats of the Solway, about 2 km from the coast and 5 km S. of Ruthwell church. He continues with a legend about a labourer being instructed to build a church over the cross wherever his ox team stopped with it, reminiscent of the foundation legend of Glasgow (Forbes 1874, 51-2; Thomas 1971, 218).

At this stage two parts of the shaft, and an unknown number of fragments had been recorded. All four faces of the central shaft had been illustrated, but it is not clear which sides of the pedestal were visible, as Nicholson stated that "this was so clumsy and unwieldy that we could not (with out Crows or Levers) remove it". But he refers to the Annunciation inscription, now on the S. face (Ware 1902, 196). The two shaft pieces were also mentioned by George Armstrong prior to 1715 (Mitchell & Clark 1908, 187-8, 189), but Alexander Gordon in 1726 gave the first detailed description of what could be seen at that date (Gordon 1726, 160-1, Pls. 57, 58). He states that the cross was in three parts, but does not make clear what the third part was, nor does he illustrate it. But he refers to the crucifixion panel on the S. face of the pedestal for the first time. He also transcribed versions of the Latin inscriptions related to the four figure panels already mentioned.

The site was visited by Bishop Pococke in 1760, but he did not describe what he saw (Kemp 1887, 32). Thomas Pennant, following a visit on June 2nd 1772, twelve years later, gives considerably more detail (Pennant 1774, 84-6). He states that the cross had originally been constructed as two separate pieces, joined by a socket, but that the lower part was now broken in two. The pedestal was said to be buried in the floor of the church. He also refers for the first time to the panel fragment now on the N. side, showing feet standing on globes, and also the upper arm, with the figure of an eagle on it, though he describes this as a fragment "of the capital". He is also the first to refer to the order of the General Assembly in 1644, and mentions the minister of Ruthwell between 1617 and 1671, Mr Gavin

Young as well as retailing a variation of the foundation legend, that the cross had been brought to the site by angels. It is likely that he owed this local information to Andrew Jaffray, minister of Ruthwell between 1760 and 1782 (Scott 1867, 626), whom he thanks for a history of his parish in the preface to his *Tour* (op. cit., iii).

In 1778 Robert Riddell transported Adam de Cardonell to Ruthwell, where "procuring a number of assistants" I "had all the fragments of this celebrated monument collected, which he drew in a very masterly and accurate manner" (King Hewison 1914, 173). He himself also drew all four fragments, and placed them together in a reconstruction, in five sketches which appear in his manuscript notebooks. He again refers to the mortice between the upper and lower parts (SAS MS 584, p. 133-41).⁴ De Cardonell's drawings were published the next year with a commentary by Richard Gough (1789, II, 1-3, Pls. LIV, LV), who had earlier mentioned the cross in his edition of Camden's *Britannia* (Gough 1772, II, 268) and his *British Topography* (Gough 1780, II, 663-4). He states that the monument is preserved in the church, and refers to the four pieces and the act of the General Assembly. He mentions that the lower part of the Paul and Antony panel on the reverse face of the pedestal to the crucifixion "has lately been recovered from the filth and dirt which covered them" (presumably by Riddell's assistants), and that the panel beneath showing the Virgin riding had consequently been revealed. He gives alternative readings of the Latin inscriptions and a more accurate description of the upper arm. He also mentions a semi-circular mortice hole on the reverse face of the panel on the upper fragment of the shaft. "The top of the stone on this side is broken, but shows a mark like a cavity for

inserting the transverse bar". This is illustrated in de Cardonell's drawings, which also show the mortice and tenon join between the upper and lower parts of the shaft above the Christ in Majesty panels (Gough 1789, II, Pl. LIV).

However, by 1794, when the Statistical Account entry was written, the fragments are described as being in the churchyard (Craig 1794, 226-7 fn). The church is described as "ancient", and very long and narrow.⁵ The Murray burial place where the pedestal used to lie is referred to as a projecting aisle joined to the church (op. cit., 220). There is also a variant on the origin legend. "Tradition says that this obelisk in remote times was set at a place called Priestwoodside by the sea" (op. cit., 227 fn). Subsequent references to the cross in the 1806 edition of Camden's Britannia (Gough 1806, 60-1) and in Chalmer's Caledonia (1807, 466-7) appear to have been based on previously published descriptions.

Henry Duncan, in a paper given in 1832, provided the most detailed information on the cross, though the reading he accepts of the runic inscriptions now raises a smile. He had been minister of Ruthwell since 1799 (Scott 1867, 626). He refers to different types of sandstone used in the upper and lower parts of the cross (though see Barbour 1899-1900). He amplifies the legend of its removal from the seashore by recording a tradition that it had been brought by sea "from some distant country", and then shipwrecked. He also suggests that it may have been protected prior to 1642 by the influence of the Murray family, who were Episcopalians, and the local landowners and patrons of the parish (Duncan 1833, 315-7). It is therefore possible

that the cross originally stood in the burial aisle where the pedestal was first recorded. Duncan states that one part, presumably the middle section of the shaft, lay beside the altar, but that at a date subsequent to 1772 it was removed to the churchyard (op. cit., 317-8). "It" in this case presumably includes all four parts then known. Since the cross was inspected at the church by Riddell and de Cardonnel in 1789, but stated to be in the churchyard by 1794 (see above), it must have been moved between those dates rather than after 1772. It is unfortunate that the exposure of the pedestal for de Cardonnel's drawing appears to have made its removal possible, and indeed it may have been moved outside for this purpose.

The fragment with the figure holding the lamb on one face and two embracing figures on the other was found in digging a grave shortly before 1802 (op. cit., 318-9). In 1802 Duncan had the cross restored "by the insertion of several new pieces of stone" (op. cit., 320), and erected in the garden (op. cit., 318).⁶ The modern transverse arm was added in 1823 (op. cit., 319). The cross was not transferred inside the church until 1887 (McFarlan 1885; McFarlan 1896; Seton 1886-87).

A fragment which Cramp (1978b, 118, 122, Pls. XIII, XIV) sees as part of the missing side arm was first noted at the manse in 1931 (SR0/MW.1/662). The extent of damage to the cross is shown in Farrell 1986, 357-65, fig. 1, who also argues that the feet beneath the embracing figures do not belong with this cross (op. cit., 365-8). This is the only piece for which there is no evidence prior to Duncan's restoration.

1. "Idolatrous monuments in Ruthwell. Anent the report of idolatrous monuments in the Kirk of Ruthwa[ll] the Assemblie finds that the monument therein mentioned is idolatrous, and therefore recomends to the Presbytrie that they carefu[lly] urge the order prescribed be the act of Parliament anent the abolishing of these monuments, to be put to execution" (SR0. CH 1/1/9, p. 15; see also Meyvaert 1982, 5-6).
2. Though it is possible that a draft version exists amongst his papers.
3. This loose sheet is missing from the manuscript volume in the National Library of Scotland (Sibbald MS 33.5.15, fol. 337/8).
4. This material has not previously been noted.
5. There is no evidence for pre-Conquest fabric in the present church at Ruthwell. But see RUTHWELL 3 [Plate 36], and below.
6. The mortice holes were therefore hidden at this date.

Present Location: The cross now stands in a sunken well in the N. apse of Ruthwell parish church. The architectural fragment RUTHWELL 3 [Plate 36] which lies next to it has one moulded edge and may be part of a jamb or string-course (Collingwood 1916-18a, 44; Adcock 1974, 201; Williams 1975a, 29). This appears to be the only early medieval architectural fragment found in Dumfries and Galloway, with the exception of ARDWALL 12 [Plate 74a], which Thomas saw as a roof finial (1967a, 158), and it is of considerable interest that it should come



from the same site as the RUTHWELL 1 cross, with its evidence for literacy (Higgitt 1986a, 146), liturgy (Ó Carragáin 1978, etc.) and symbolism (Shapiro 1980b), appropriate to a monastic culture (Cramp 1983b). Whether this is a monastic site is however still open to conjecture.

The recent rescue excavations at Hoddum have demonstrated the potential evidence for a large scale enclosed site with outlying workshops (Lowe 1991 and forthcoming). Crowe's excavations at Ruthwell in the early 1980s appeared to show that there was no link between the cross and an enclosure near the church visible on air photographs (Jones 1979, 4),¹ as this yielded a single carbon date of 370bc±90, although the metalworking evidence discovered was considered to be later (Livingstone 1982, 3; Crowe 1987, 43, 46, fig. 2). Whether this enclosure was reused at a later period should be tested by further excavation, but other than the RUTHWELL 3 architectural fragment there is no further evidence of a pre-Conquest decorated stone church on the site.² RUTHWELL 4 [Plate 35b] appears to be part of a later column or font, comparable in its arcaded form with the Norman font from Beverly minster (Bond 1908, 147), despite earlier ascriptions of a 9th- or 10th-century date (Truckell 1962-63, 62; Williams 1968e, 15).

1. Further air photographs are listed in RCAHMS 1988, 1984.14.
2. Though the present parish church has clearly been rebuilt since the description given in 1794 (see above), which is reminiscent of Northumbrian church types (Clapham 1930, 38-43).

General References: Detailed bibliographies are given in Willett 1956-57, 122-36; Okasha 1971, 109; Coatsworth 1979, II, 43-5; Meyvaert 1982, 3-8, 27-8; Cassidy & Kiefer forthcoming.

RUTHWELL 2

NY 1005 6821

Ruthwell parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab

Plate 35 a

H. 62+ (89)
W. 40
D. 16 > 10

Description: Roughly shaped oblong slab, approximately rectangular in section, with a grooved linear cross of type A.1 on one broad face. The left side of the slab has been squared and dressed, and the top¹ and right side appear to have been roughly straightened, but the face and back have simply been split off along the grain of the rock and do not seem to have been further worked. The cross is in the centre of the face, 21 cm below the top of the stone, and measures 19.5 cm high and 17 cm wide. The arms are formed by two deeply incised tapering grooves, showing evidence of pocking. In profile the grooves are V-shaped but uneven, and about 2 cm wide near the centre of the head. The upper arm is 9 cm long and the lower arm 10 cm. The left side arm measures 8 cm and the right 10 cm. But both side arms terminate 11 cm from the present edges of the slab. It is therefore improbable that the left edge, which is dressed, has been re-cut subsequently, as suggested by Radford (1949-50e, 158). The tip of the lower arm is about 21 cm above present display level.

1. It is not clear if the top has been damaged since Radford's drawing (op. cit., fig. 14), which shows it sloping from left to right, but his subsequent drawing of the STAPLEGORDON cross is not very accurate (see entry for that stone).

Evidence for Discovery: First noted in 1948 in the garden of the manse at Ruthwell (Radford 1949-50e, 158). Said to have been dug up in Ruthwell churchyard by a gravedigger, near to the church (Dumfries Museum accessions register). Transferred to Dumfries Burgh Museum in 1952 (Truckell 1953-54, 174).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1952/35/2

Radford 1949-50e, 158-60, fig. 14	NMRS/OS Record Card NY 16 NW 5
Radford 1952-53a, 177	
Radford 1953a, 154-5	
Truckell 1953-54, 174	
RCAHMS 1957, 70	
Truckell 1961-62a, 35	
Truckell 1961-62b, 94	
Radford 1962b, 142	
Truckell 1962, 36	
Truckell 1962-63, 61	
Mercer 1964, 275	
Thomas 1968, 100	
Bailey 1974, I, 28	
Crowe 1987, 41	

RUTHWELL 3

NY 1005 6821

Ruthwell parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

architectural fragment

Plate 36

H. 18
L. 41
W. 32

Description: The stone is rectangular in section, but with a double hollow stepped chamfer along one side, so that the profile is asymmetrical. The central stepped ridge is 11 cm above the base, which is convex along the edge. Both ends of the stone are broken. On the broad upper face, reduced in width from 32 to 24 cm by the stepped chamfer, is the remains of a rectilinear panel. This is flanked along both edges by plain flat-band mouldings, 4 cm wide along the chamfered edge and 5 cm wide along the back. Carved in modelled relief within the panel are the remains of four units of Complete Pattern C, which vary in their unit measure so that one surviving register is circular and the other compressed. The interlace is therefore less regular than implied by Adcock (1974, 201) or as drawn by Williams (1975a, 29). The decorated surface is worn, and the rear edge of the panel moulding and the convex foot of the stepped chamfer are damaged. The back and base of the stone are plain, but smoothly dressed.

Evidence for Discovery: Drawn by Collingwood in 1917 together with RUTHWELL 1, but only referred to as a "loose fragment" looking like "an ornamented door jamb of the late Anglian period" (Collingwood 1916-18a, 44, fig. 1). But it may be the "portion of the Shaft of a Sculptured Cross, with interlacing patterns, recently dug up at

Ruthwell, Dumfries", which was exhibited by the minister of Ruthwell to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland at Edinburgh in June 1874 (--- 1872-74c, 721), as J. Williams has suggested (1975a, 29).

Present Location: Lying on the floor of the sunken well at the base of RUTHWELL 1, in the N. apse of Ruthwell parish church (July 10th 1984).¹

1. It appears to have been temporarily loaned to Dumfries Museum in June 1968 - reg. no. 1968/126 (see Williams 1968e, 15).

--- 1872-74c, 721
 Allen 1889-90, 525
 Collingwood 1916-18a, 44, fig. 1
 Collingwood 1927, 84, 119, fig. 101
 Collingwood 1932, 45, fig. 6
 Truckell 1962, 36
 Truckell 1962-63, 62
 Williams 1968e, 15
 Adcock 1974, 201, pl. 78 A
 Williams 1975a, 29-31, fig. 1
 Crowe 1987, 41

RUTHWELL 4

NY 1005 6821

Ruthwell parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

column base

Plate 35 b

H. 36
L. 77
radius 39

Description: Part of an incomplete circular column base of Classical type, damaged on one side, surrounded by the remains of an arcaded moulding 16 cm high with flat ground between, forming the lower part of a fluted shaft. At the foot of the stone beneath the arcading is a double roll moulding or torus 26 cm wide. The other side is damaged and the ends of the stone are flat. The central dowel hole appears to have been enlarged for reuse as a font (see below, and Williams 1975a, 31).

Evidence for Discovery: First noted c. 1790 in Ruthwell churchyard, and described as "the remains of an old font there", together with an accompanying drawing (Robert Riddell manuscript collection, vol. XI (1791), p. 259-60: RMS/SAS MS 588). In the wildly inaccurate comments on the supposed meaning of the inscription on RUTHWELL 1 published forty years later, this stone is illustrated and described as "the pedestal of a baptismal font in the garden of Ruthwell manse" (Duncan 1833, 322-3, Pl. XV fig. 3).

It is therefore clear that it was not, as stated by Truckell, dug up at the same time as RUTHWELL 2 (Truckell 1962-63, 62). It also seems unlikely that this piece falls within the period covered by this thesis, despite Truckell, who dated it to the 9th century (loc. cit.), or Williams, who described it as of Byzantine type and initially dated

it to the 10th century (1968e, 15), though he later suggested the last quarter of the 11th century (1975a, 31). A note in the Dumfries Museum register states that Dr Raleigh Radford thought it was post-Reformation (reg. no. 1956/72), and that view seems more acceptable.¹ This Classical form of fluted arcading is unknown in the British Isles in the post-Roman/pre-Conquest period.

1. For a discussion and classification of Roman column bases in Britain, see Blagg 1980, 33-6, and Blagg 1982, including a corpus.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. nos. 1952/35/3 and 1956/72

RMS/SAS MS 588, p. 259-60, drawing
Duncan 1833, 322-3, Pl. XV fig. 3
Truckell 1962-63, 62
Williams 1968e, 15
Williams 1975a, 31
Crowe 1987, 41

SANQUHAR 1

NS 7788 1004

Sanquhar parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

fragment

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: Mentioned briefly in a local history, together with SANQUHAR 2: "Part of Runic stone - found in dyke at New Road, Sanquhar ... in the collection belonging to Mr J.R. Wilson,¹ Royal Bank, Sanquhar" (Brown 1891, 37).

Subsequently noted thirty years later, in a passage probably derived from this: "Another piece" (of Celtic cross) "formerly in the possession of J. Wilson, was found in the dyke of the New Road, built immediately after the demolition of the church" (M'Millan 1929-30, 88).

J.R. Wilson's collection was later donated to Dumfries Museum (Truckell 1967, 22). But this stone cannot be recognised amongst the accessions; it may have been lost before 1929. Date unknown.

1. Wilson later recorded the discovery of KIRKCONNEL 8 in 1897 (Wilson 1897-98, 129). The term 'runic' is used of interlace by early antiquarian writers, and cannot be taken to mean the fragment was inscribed (see Page 1969, 49; id. 1980, 184).

Present Location: Unknown.

Brown 1891, 37
M'Millan 1929-30, 88

NMRS/OS Record Card NS 71 SE 14

SANQUHAR 2

c. NS 78 10

Sanquhar parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

fragment

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: Mentioned briefly in a local history, together with SANQUHAR 1: "Part of Runic¹ stone - found in the district by the late Rev. Dr Simpson. Now in the possession of the Rev. James Hay Scott" (Brown 1891, 37).

Subsequently noted thirty years later, in a passage probably derived from this: "Piece of Celtic cross, picked up somewhere in the parish, in the possession of Simpson, 1853" (M'Millan 1929-30, 88).

M'Millan does not appear to have seen the stone, and may have been paraphrasing Brown (compare SANQUHAR 1) but the 1853 date is a new addition. Enquiries in 1984 failed to locate either stone.

1. See under SANQUHAR 1.

Present Location: Unknown.

Brown 1891, 37
M'Millan 1929-30, 88

NMRS/OS Record Card NS 71 NE 11

STAPLEGORDON

NY 3521 8791

Langholm parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab

Plate 37 a

H. 65
W. 52 > 16
D. unknown (but see below)

Description: Irregular kite-shaped slab, the visible face tooled flat, with sharp angled edges to the sides now hidden in the wall, and incised on the broad upper part with an outline linear cross of type A.1 with median grooves.

The summit of the slab is a broad curve, but just below the tranverse arm of the cross the two edges converge and taper unevenly towards the base, which expands slightly before terminating in a damaged straight edge, which may be the result of modern reworking, to fit the slab into the recess.

The cross measures 30 cm high by 36 cm wide, and the grooved outline is very shallow. The upper arm abuts the curved top of the slab,¹ and is formed by three parallel vertical grooves 12 cm high and about 4 cm apart which enclose a rectilinear area 8 cm wide. The lower end of this arm abuts the uppermost of three further parallel grooves which form a continuous horizontal arm, 36 cm long and 7 cm wide, with squared terminals at either end. These are both closed by vertical grooves about 7 cm from the curved edges of the slab. This horizontal arm is continuous, but its two outer segments are each 14 cm long. Abutting the underside of this arm is another vertical arm similar in size and type to that above, but terminating like the horizontal arm in a squared terminal below. This is formed by a tranverse groove 8 cm

long, linking the ends of the three parallel vertical lines 11 cm below the horizontal arm. The upper and lower segments therefore together form a vertical arm 30 cm high and 8 cm wide. The lower terminal of the cross is 36 cm above the present foot of the slab. The upper part of the face has been tooled flat, but the stem is more roughly dressed.

The face of the slab is flush with the surrounding masonry, except at the top and bottom of the recess, where the stonework of the wall is slightly stepped out. Although the depth of the cross-slab is unknown, the churchyard wall is 35 cm thick at this point, and the reverse face of the slab is concealed behind the mortared stones forming the S. face of the wall. It is therefore unlikely to be more than 25 cm in depth.

1. Radford's drawing, which has been followed by Thomas and Edwards, misleadingly shows a space between the upper arm of the cross and the summit of the slab. It also foreshortens the tapering stem of the slab. (See Radford 1954-55, fig. 1; Thomas 1971, fig. 57; Edwards 1985, fig. 1a).

Evidence for Discovery: First noted in July 1953 as having been "recently found in the churchyard and now built into the surrounding wall" (--- 1952-53, 203).

The church site, which comes on record in the 12th century (Cowan 1967, 187), lies 70 metres S. of Barntalloch motte (RCAHMS 1920, 146, no. 431; id. 1981, 21, no. 123; Stell 1985, 17, no. 141). A charter of David I granting hunting rights in Annandale and referring to

a road was issued at Staplegordon c. 1147 (Lawrie 1905, 162). It later became a burgh of barony (Pryde 1950-51, 90-1). Although now depopulated, Staplegordon was a separate parish until 1703 (Martin 1794, 587; Hyslop & Hyslop 1912, 452, 455; Scott 1917, 236). See Reid 1952-53, 167.

Present Location: The slab is incorporated into a recessed framework of modern masonry in the interior face of the S. wall of the churchyard, 4.75 metres W. of the entrance gate [see Plate 37b].

--- 1952-53, 203
 Radford 1954-55, 179-80, fig. 1
 Truckell 1961-62b, 94
 Radford 1961-62, 107
 Radford 1962b, 142
 Truckell 1962, 36
 Radford 1967b, 120-1
 Thomas 1967, 120-1
 Thomas 1968, 100
 Thomas 1971, 118, fig. 57
 Bailey 1974, I, 28
 RCAHMS 1981, 21, no. 120
 Edwards 1985, 399, fig. 1a

NMRS/OS Record Card NY 38 NE 2

UPPER BOATFORD

c. NX 86 95

Penpont parish
Dumfries

Nithsdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

"cross"

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: "Within memory of man a cross stood in the village of Penpont, at Upper Boatford, at Drumcork, at Lauchmoor, and at Auchinleck moor, near Locherben; but the one here drawn which stands at Nether Boatford, is by far, the most intire of the six".

This passage occurs in Volume VII of the Robert Riddell manuscript collection now in the Royal Museum of Scotland (RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77). It comes from a section titled 'A Tour in Nithsdale 1787 Part First'. Riddell made a collection of local antiquities in the grounds of his house at Friars Carse in Lower Nithsdale. The crosses from Drumcork and Lauchmoor formed part of this collection, but those from Penpont and Auchinleck Moor are lost. However, the cross which "stands at Nether Boatford" is shown by a drawing to be BOATFORD 1 (the Thornhill / Nith Bridge cross). It is therefore unfortunate that Upper Boatford also appears to be lost, as the two crosses apparently stood on the same or adjacent farms.¹ Date unknown.

1. On W. Crawford's map, published seventeen years later, the name of Boatford is only attached to the present farm, at NX 864 953 (Crawford 1804; see also the 1861 25-inch OS map, 1st ed., sheet XXXI.2) [Plate 8]. Possibly the lost cross also stood on Boatford farm, but further from the river than BOATFORD 1.

Present Location: Unknown.

RMS/SAS MS 584, p. 145
RMS/SAS MS 585, p. 77

WAMPHRAY

c. NY 1392 9915 ?

Wamphray parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-shaft or -slab

Plates 38 a-b
39 a-b

H. 49
L. 126
D. 29

Description:

A. (broad) [Plate 38a] The face now exposed originally tapered towards the N. end of the stone, but it has been re-cut to form a rectangular lintel. It is divided into two unequal rectilinear panels separated by a cable moulding which also forms the inner border around the two panels. An outer roll moulding survives on the lower edge and at the narrow N. end. This has been defaced on the upper broad edge except at the N. end where the face originally narrowed. (N.B. All the published drawings show this edge as complete.) At the S. end of the slab, which appears to have been the base, the roll moulding expands into a plain, internal band adjacent to the cabling. Separated from this by a grooved moulding is another broad plain band running the width of the slab across the base.

A. (i) [Plate 39a] The N. panel is approximately square and bordered by a cable moulding, worn on the lower edge. Within the panel is a circular medallion 39 cm in diameter, also surrounded by a cable moulding. In each of the four corners of the square frame are pelta-shaped ornaments carved in relief, their lobed triangular stems pointing outward. All four are weathered, but may possibly be seed-pods, or the head and forelegs of outward-facing animals seen from above, as on the Gandersheim casket, Brunswick (Beckwith 1972,

ill. 13). Within the circular medallion are four symmetrically interlaced plant scrolls diverging in a spiral pattern. The stems are split at the central crossing point to form interlinked saltire loops. Each stem branches into an offshoot of paired triple leaves and a volute which encloses a larger triple leaf. The offshoot leaves are lobed and pointed; the volute leaf is trefoil-shaped. Although parts are now worn and damaged, or clotted with mortar, this elegant and inventive pattern was originally carved in a fine modelled technique with sharply defined rounded strands, but little ground between.

A. (ii) [Plate 39b] The S. panel is oblong and surrounded by a cable moulding, worn on the lower edge and damaged at the top, particularly at the S. end near the base. Enclosed within the frame is a profile animal 58 cm long, with an S-shaped body and neck. The head faces backwards and the jaws are extended to enmesh the body, legs and tail in a long beaked sling. The head is almond-shaped, with a small incised oval eye. At the back of the head the ear forms a lappet which loops round to terminate as a drop leaf in the upper corner of the frame. The profile of the jawline is outlined, and the tapered neck of the animal curves down and expands into the ribbon-like body. On the lowest part of the curve is an incised hip joint. The animal leans on the elbow of its front leg, which hooks back behind the neck to form a Simple Pattern E knot in the space under the head. The extension continues parallel with the body into the upper corner, then hooks back across the body and around the back leg in a Pattern C knot. It interlaces with the jaw sling and terminates behind the foot of the back leg in a broad triangular foot with five fronded toes. The diagonal, ribbon-like body is enlaced

with the jaw sling and flanked by the leg extensions. The hindquarters are folded under the body and terminate in an incised hip joint and an angled tail. The back leg hooks up under the body and is interlaced with the extension of the front leg and the jaw sling. It forms a Pattern E knot beneath the chest and terminates below the front hip in a broad triangular foot with five fronded toes and an extended thumb. The hooked tail interlaces symmetrically with the beaked terminal of the jaw sling, but its tip (which may have been lobed - see ECMS iii 1903, fig. 470, and Panel C i) is damaged.

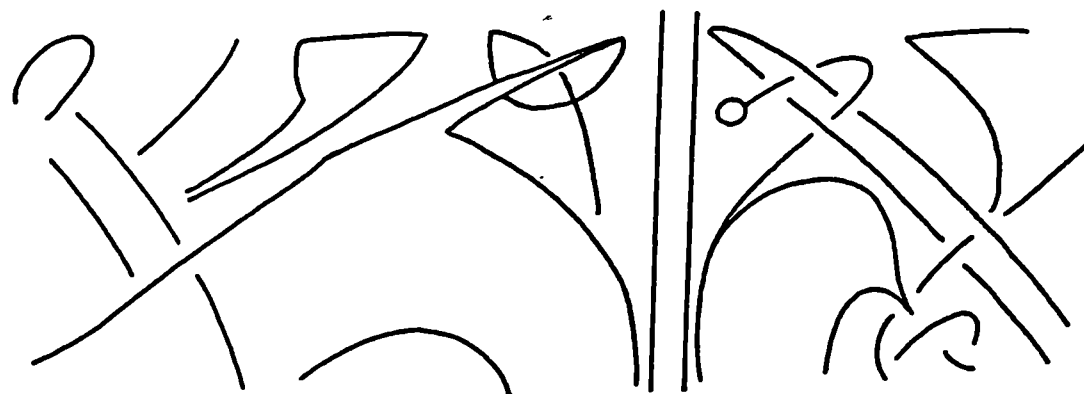
This S-shaped animal with its sequence of parallel, diagonally composed extensions fills the frame of the panel. Its body is plain and flat, without evidence of outlining. It is carved in a humped technique with little ground between the modelled strands and the bevelled body. The lacing across the body is in false relief.

B. (narrow) The upper narrow face is now concealed in the fabric of the bell tower, but judging by the damage to the upper borders of the exposed face A, it appears to have been shaved down, particularly at the S. end towards the base, in order to provide a level building course for the masonry above.

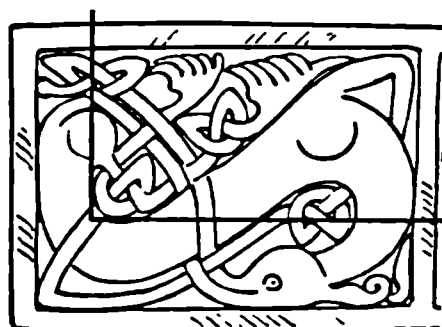
C. (broad) [Fig. 35a] The other broad face is partly exposed through a hole made in the lath and plaster lining the narrow interior of the belfry shaft. The lower half of the face is hidden at present by a plank forming the W. side of the shaft opening, and the bottom edge of the stone has been destroyed by the insertion of the doorway lintel. The exposed area remaining is the central part of the upper half of the face, measuring 70 cm wide by 25 cm high, maximum (out of

panel C. (ii)

panel C. (i)

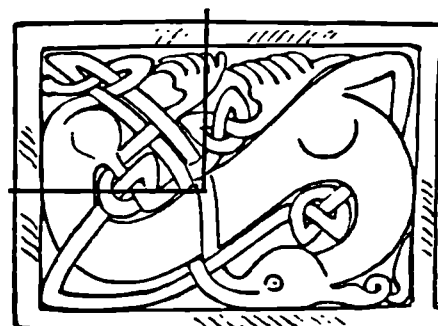


a



c

b



WAMPHRAY

Sketch of the visible part of Face C, panels i and ii, shown in relation to the equivalent parts of the animal on Face A, panel ii (after ECMS iii 1903, fig. 470). The exposed area is approximately 70 cm long.

a possible area of 126 x 49 cm). A vertical moulding divides the face into the adjacent corners of two incomplete panels carved in relief.

C. (i) That on the right (to the N.) is an area 26 cm wide, which contains the rounded hindquarters, leg knot, lobed tail, and laced jaw sling of an animal almost identical to that on face A. But here the body is inverted (in its present position), so that the area visible is equivalent to the lower right hand quadrant of the animal panel on face A (see Fig. 35b).

C. (ii) In the panel on the left, within an area 42 cm wide, there is part of the curved body of a similar inverted animal, an area apparently equivalent to the left hand three-quarters of the lower half of the panel on face A (see Fig. 35c). However, here the bent foreleg forms a Simple Pattern E knot in the complete corner of the panel, unlike face A. But the body is crossed by part of the jaw sling, and the curved angle of the tail is visible in the upper left hand corner, next to the two splayed feet.

Both the animals in these two panels appear to have faced in the same direction. Some details on the edges of the carving remain unclear because of the constricted space available, which makes drawing extremely awkward (see Fig. 35a) and photography impossible.

D. (narrow) [Plate 38b] The narrow face underneath has also been partly destroyed along its inner (E.) edge by the insertion of the door frame. A rebate 28 cm wide has been removed. Both ends of the face are concealed by the ashlar jambs of the doorway, so that the area now visible measures only 91 x 12 cm. The outer (W.) edge of the

face is flanked by a double roll moulding. Within the surviving part of the panel are the remains of three unidentifiable interlace loops, linked by long glides. These are carved in modelled technique with fine rounded strands and flat ground, but are weathered and flaking badly.

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded in 1857¹ in its present position,² but said to have been taken from an ancient chapel further up the valley near Laverhay (Ordnance Survey Name Book, Dumfries No. 50, p. 130). This was noted separately as: "On Chapelea. Supposed site of an old Chapel, vestiges of which are scarcely traceable - situated on the east side of Wamphray water and about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile north of Laverhay farm house - It is shewn by writings and foundations of dwellings, that still higher up the Wamphray Water there was 3 or 4 centuries ago a considerable population. A stone taken from this Chapel with some figures unknown is placed over the door of the present Wamphray church. No writings show the time of the abolition of this Chapel - which must have been as far back as the Reformation at least" (op. cit., p. 69; see also pp. 63, 71). Its site was subsequently marked on the OS 25-inch map, Dumfriesshire, 1st ed. (1861), sheet XXV.5 [see Plate 40].

In 1906 J. Paterson drew attention to the place-names: "About two miles distant up the glen, and north of Laverhay farm house, there is a field called 'Chapel Lea' and a hill called 'Kirkhill', said to be the glebe of an old church, and also a niche on the face of the hill near 'Chapel Lea' which is said to have been the site of the chapel" (Paterson 1906, 83-4). And in discussing the antiquity of the present

church site he cited the carved stone, which, "tradition says, was brought from the chapel up the glen when the church was removed further south" (op. cit., 84).³

Following the 1861 map (op. cit.) and the current National Monuments Record Card (NY 19 NW 9), the site of this chapel can be located to NY 1392 9915; and at this point a rectangular crop mark is visible on R.A.F. vertical air photos, 541.A.526.F.20:3211-2 [see Plate 41]. No trace is visible on the ground now⁴ at this location, or at NY 139 993 as suggested by Williams (1968d, 15). But if the tradition is correct,⁵ the area of the crop mark would seem a prime target for the investigation of a possible early medieval chapel site with apparent Northumbrian connections.

1. It was listed in 1890 by Romilly Allen (1889-90, 525), who later wrote, however: "My attention was first called to it by Dr. Christison in 1898 (sic.), but since then Dr. Anderson has found a rubbing of the stone which had been sent to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland many years ago" (ECMS iii 1903, 451). This is possibly the undated rubbing now in the National Monuments Record (NMRS/SAS MS 101).
2. The present parish church was rebuilt in 1834 on the site of its predecessor (Name Book, op. cit., p. 130), apparently incorporating the belfry of the older church (Paterson 1906, 84). This was said to have been "so very old that no person can tell when it was built" (Dickson 1845, 146). The stone was presumably already built into this belfry.

3. Paterson may have derived these place-names from the Ordnance Survey map, but the tradition of the removal of the stone from this chapel site was clearly still current fifty years after the Name Book entries, which were based on the evidence of local informants.
4. Fieldwork, November 2nd 1984; June 14th 1988. The area is covered by bracken and long grass. The air photograph was taken in 1950.
5. The author of the Third Statistical Account, writing in 1953, claimed instead that the former site of the church and the carved stone "was about two and a half miles up the glen at a place called Braefield, where remains of tombstones can still be seen" (Clark 1962, 387). *Braefield is located at NT 142 001, 1 km N.* of the chapel site indicated by the Ordnance Survey, which Clark does not mention. No tombstones could be found during a search of this area (June 14th 1988), and there are no references to a site here in the NMRS/OS Record Card index.

Present Location: Re-used as a lintel over the outside door to the belfry at the W. end of Wamphray parish church (NY 1305 9646) [see Plate 38c]. The underside of the slab is 2.83 metres above ground level. The exposed side faces W.N.W.

Name Book, Dumfries No. 50 (1857),	NMRS/OS Record Card NY 19 NW 16
p. 63, 69, 71, 130	NY 19 NW 9
NMRS/SAS MS 101, rubbing	NY 19 NW (M)
Allen 1889-90, 525	
Allen 1891-92, 259	
Allen 1893-94, 176	

ECMS iii 1903, 449-51, fig. 470
Paterson 1906, 84
Mann 1914-15, 157-8, fig. 19
Collingwood 1919-20, 109-10, fig.
RCAHMS 1920, 212, no. 628, fig. 149
--- 1923-24, 168-9
Collingwood 1924-25, 59, fig.
Collingwood 1927, 55, 109, fig. 69
Simpson 1935, 99 fn.
Curle 1939-40, 107
Aberg 1943, 68-9, fig. 44
Cramp 1959-60, 11, 19-20
Luce, Simms, Meyer & Bieler 1960, II, 135, fig. 71
Reid 1960, xi
Dunning & Evison 1961, 155, fig. 9
Clark 1962, 387
Truckell 1962, 36
Bakka 1963, 36, 41, fn. 95
Cramp 1966, 122
Radford 1967b, 125
Williams 1968d, 15
Bailey 1974, I, 63, 178
Duncan 1975, 68
Laing 1975b, 204
Macleod 1986, 87

WAUCHOPE

NY 3556 8415

Langholm parish
Dumfries

Annandale and Eskdale District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab

Plate 32 b

H. 60
W. 41
D. 14

Description: Squared oblong block, tooled flat on each side, with a grooved outline cross of type B.6, or possibly B.12, on one broad face. The cross measures 29 cm high by 20 cm wide. Its upper arm is 13 cm below the summit of the stone and measures 8 cm across the flat terminal. Both this and the two side arms are short in proportion and slightly wedge-shaped. The outline groove is unevenly cut, but defines the cross by using a steeper angle on the inner edge of the channel, and sloping the exterior more gradually. The side arms both measure 7 cm across the terminals, but that on the left is closer to the present edge of the stone, a distance of 8 cm as opposed to 12 cm on the right side. The upper edge of this right arm is extended beyond the terminal. All four of the armpits are defined by circular drill holes, forming slightly rounded angles between the wedge-shaped arms. The shaft of the cross expands to a maximum of 7 cm at the base, which is extended a further 5 cm in the form of a tapering point in false relief, 2 cm wide at the top. This is not as deeply cut as the rest of the outline, but seems to form a spike or tenon at the foot of the cross, 13 cm above the base of the slab.

In profile the slab is slightly convex, and does not appear to have been cut with a saw, since the surface is uneven and shows evidence of pocking around the cross. At some stage it may have been used as a building block, though it is difficult to judge whether this would

have been before or after the cutting of the cross. There is no evidence of mortar in the grooves. But in its present form it is difficult to understand how this cross-slab was used.

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded in Wauchope burial ground within a railed area enclosing the remains of the old church (RCAHMS 1920, 148). Subsequently removed to Langholm Town Hall (RCAHMS 1981, 21).

The church site, which comes on record in the 13th century (Cowan 1967, 207), is directly adjacent to the motte of Wauchope, which lies to the S.W. across a stream (RCAHMS 1920, 148, no. 441; id. 1981, 25, no. 157; McCracken 1970, 193-4; Stell 1985, 17, no. 142). Wauchope was a separate parish until 1703 (Martin 1794, 587; Hyslop & Hyslop 1912, 458; Scott 1917, 238).

Present Location: The slab was transferred in 1984 to the Borough Yard, William Street, Langholm, where it lies outdoors amongst other medieval stones piled against a wall (June 27th 1984).

NMRS/SAS MS 524, rubbings
RCAHMS 1920, 148, no. 439
RCAHMS 1981, 21, no. 122

NMRS/OS Record Card NY 38 SE 2

HODDOM

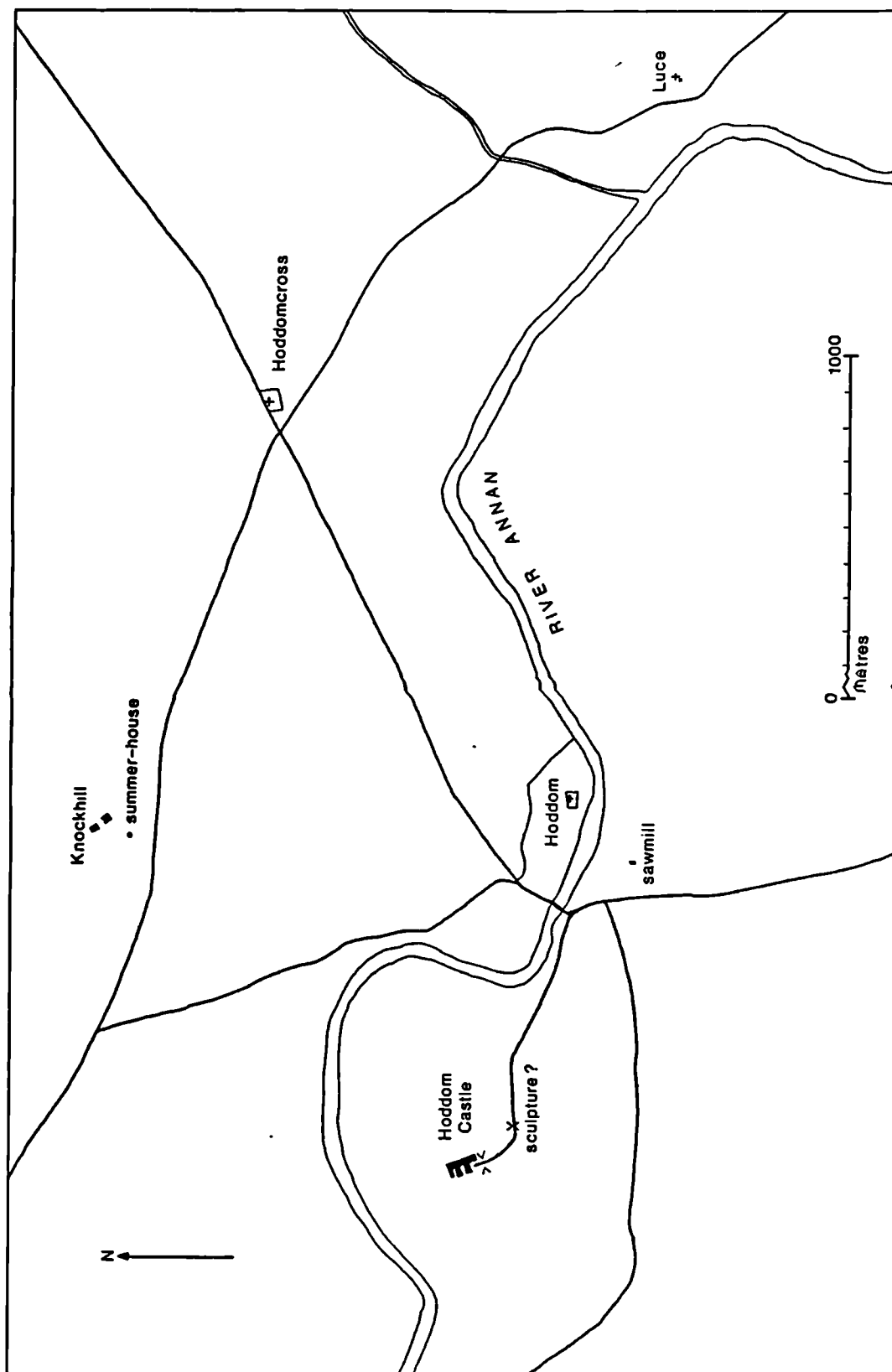
HODDOM - Introduction

The section on the sculpture from Hoddum, Dumfriesshire, and its surroundings is arranged somewhat differently from the rest of the Catalogue/Gazetteer. The bulk of this material has been destroyed, and is only known from photographs. But previous attempts to estimate the quantity of the lost sculpture (RCAHMS 1920; Radford 1952-53a) have been unsuccessful, since a number of the known pieces were omitted (see p. 146). Also very little attempt has been made so far to analyse where in the area the individual fragments were found.

In this section, consequently, there are separate general discussions of the Evidence for Discovery of the sculpture (p. 132), and the probable measurements of the lost stones (p. 153), as well as an attempt to quantify and describe all the known sculpture from the sites of Hoddum medieval churchyard, Hoddumcross 17th-century church, and the 19th-century summer-house at Knockhill (p. 192). In addition there is a review of the evidence for the archaeology of the medieval church site and possible monastery (p. 166), and a discussion of the documentary evidence for a possible early bishopric (p. 180). A list of the separate headings is given below.

Contents

HODDOM - Evidence for Discovery	132
Evidence for Loss and Present Position	142
A Critique of the Recorded Evidence	146
Measurements	153
An unprovenanced cross-arm in the Royal Museum of Scotland	161
Archaeology	166
Provenance	175
Historical, Territorial, and Administrative	180
HODDOM Descriptions	192



HODDOM - Location of sites in the Hoddom area

HODDOM - Evidence for Discovery

The medieval parishes of Hoddum, Luce, and Ecclefechan in Lower Annandale were amalgamated in 1609, and a new church was built in the centre of the enlarged parish, at NY 1783 7351 (Thomson 1816, 441; Chalmers 1824, 195; Yorstoun 1845, 289). I shall refer to this site as Hoddumcross, to distinguish it from the medieval church site of Hoddum (NY 1667 7267), which lies 1.45 km to the S.W., adjacent to the river Annan. The site of Luce church (NY 1875 7237) lies 2.3 km to the E. of the Hoddum site (Irving 1900-05a, 6-7); and the two parishes were separated by the Mein Water, running S.W. into the Annan [Fig. 36].

In 1640 an act was passed by the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland at Aberdeen, which called for "Idolatrous Monuments erected and made for Religious worship... Such as Crucifixes, Images of Christ, Mary, and Saints departed... to be taken down, demolished, and destroyed" (Meyvaert 1982, 4). Two years later, the General Assembly focussed its attention on "idolatrous monuments in the Kirk of Ruthwell", and urged that these should be destroyed immediately (id., 4-5). Ruthwell lies 8 km to the S.W. of Hoddum, and it therefore seems probable that any standing crosses at Hoddum would also have been destroyed at this date. There is some evidence for this. On both sides of the cross-head 1b / 1c the face of the Christ figure has been damaged [see Plates 46 - 49]. On the other cross-head 2 the head of the Lamb has been defaced [Plate 51a].

As with Ruthwell (Meyvaert 1982, 6-7), sculpture may have been deliberately buried in the medieval churchyard at this date (see below). But it is unlikely that it would have been built into the new

church in 1642, since this is thirty three years after the date when the medieval church site was formally abandoned. It is therefore probable that the fragments later found at Hoddomcross had already been reused in the fabric of the medieval church, and were built into the new church in 1609 along with other dressed masonry from the earlier site. The truncated condition of all the Hoddom sculpture suggests reuse as building material, but the majority of the stones not found in the walls of Hoddomcross were built into the summer-house at Knockhill in the 19th century and split for display [Plate 42a-c], so their condition immediately prior to this is obscured.

The earliest reference to the discovery of sculpture in the area clearly refers to material found at the medieval church site by the river, which is crossed by a bridge at this point, built in 1762. In Robert Riddell's manuscript notebook, vol. VI (RMS/SAS MS 584), p. 269-70, there is a reference to a visit he made with the antiquary Francis Grose to Hoddom Castle and its owner, Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, on June 11th 1789. "When we returned to Hoddam Castle Mr Sharpe shew'd Capt Grose the Roman Inscriptions found at the Roman station at Birrens - also several Gold, Silver and Brass Roman coins; and an old spur, and other antiquities. He gave me a fragment of painted glass lately found in the old church yard, near the bridge, where has lately been discovered a carved stone cross, which he means to remove to Hoddam, where he shew'd me the top finely carved." Hoddom Castle lies 1.15 km to the W. of the churchyard, across the river (see Fig. 36).

As stated in the catalogue (see Hoddom Descriptions, appendix Ai, p. 261), this clearly refers to two separate fragments, the 'carved stone cross' still at the churchyard, and the 'finely carved' top

already at the castle. But although the Royal Commission identified these with HODDOM 1a-d and 3a-d [Plates 46 - 49, 50] (RCAHMS 1920, 94), this cannot be proved.

Twenty five years later, in 1815, two pieces were discovered which can clearly be identified with HODDOM 22 and 23 [Plates 58, 59], both now in the Royal Museum of Scotland (--- 1851-54, 11-12; see discussion of IB 51, p. 161), as well as another stone, HODDOM 30, now lost, which may have borne a runic inscription (though see Page 1969, 40). The circumstances of the find were recorded by Daniel Wilson in 1851. "Mr. Charles Kirkpatrick Sharp of Hoddam, informs me that in the ancient church of Hoddam, a sculptured stone, which was built into the wall, bore an inscription of some length, in Runic characters. Of this he made a copy before the final demolition of the ruined church in 1815, but he has since sought for the transcript in vain. The original, it is to be feared, no longer exists; but among various sculptured fragments rescued from the ruins, and now in Mr Sharp's collection, are portions of the shaft of a cross, divided into compartments with sculptured figures in relief, bearing a very considerable resemblance to the style of decoration on the Ruthwell cross, with the addition in one compartment of the favourite interlaced knotwork of Scottish and Irish sculptors. That the venerable ecclesiastical edifice included in its masonry relics of still earlier date, has already been shown by the rescue of a Roman altar from its walls, dedicated by a cohort of German auxiliaries to imperial Jove." (Wilson 1851, 550).

The Roman altar (61) is RIB 2097 (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 643 [Fig. 39d]; see also Wilson op. cit., 399-400; Macdonald 1895-96a, 160). But there is some ambiguity about which church is meant here.

Wilson's references to an 'ancient church' and a 'ruined church' appear to suggest the medieval church by the river; but the New Statistical Account, written in 1834, makes clear that this is not the case: "Each of these parishes" (i.e. Hoddum, Luce and Ecclefechan) "in former times was furnished with a church, but scarcely any thing but the respective cemeteries now remains. When the three parishes were united, an entirely new church was erected in a central situation. That, however, was taken down about sixteen years ago, and a more substantial structure substituted in its place" (Yorstoun 1845, 289). He later states that this new church was built in 1817 (id., 295). This account therefore makes it clear that the 'ancient' and 'ruined' church demolished in 1815 must be the two hundred year old structure built in 1609 at the new site of Hoddumcross. The foundation stone of this church (64) and the Roman altar (61) were displayed in the porch of the 19th-century church until 1975 (Truckell 1977-78, 184), and there is also an early medieval cross-head built into the fabric (see HODDOMCROSS, Plate 28a). But since the first church on this site was not built until 1609, all the sculpture apart from the foundation stone must have been brought from elsewhere (see below, p. 175, and Table 22).

The Sharpe referred to by Wilson was the second son of the 'Mr Sharpe' mentioned by Riddell in the earlier account. The family had owned Hoddum Castle since 1690 and the elder Sharpe (1750-1813) appears to have made a collection of local antiquities, as T. Pennant inspected a number of Roman altars at the castle in 1772, apparently from Birrens, which lies 6.5 km to the N.E. (Pennant 1774, 93; Pennant 1776, app. 8, 407-8, Pl. XLV; Birley 1959-60, 140-6). The family owned a number of properties in the area, including Knockhill

house (NY 166 739), 1.3 km to the N. of the medieval churchyard (Barbour 1895-96, 96; Irving 1900-05b, 199; Maxwell-Irving 1987, 192). See Fig. 36.

On the Ordnance Survey 6-inch map, Dumfriesshire, 1st ed. (1862), sheet LVII, surveyed in 1857, a summer-house is shown in the grounds S.W. of Knockhill house (NY 1656 7392). Unfortunately there is no direct evidence when this was built, but incorporated into the walls (Macdonald 1895-96a, 144-6) were two of the Roman inscriptions recorded at Hoddum Castle in 1772 by Pennant (*loc. cit.*), RIB 2094 and 2115 (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 642, 649) [Fig. 39a, b]. RIB 2094 (no. 59) appears to have had part of the statue drawn by Pennant removed in order to make this easier (compare Keppie & Arnold 1984, Pl. 2.4, with RCAHMS 1920, fig. 76: see Fig. 39c), and it is therefore clear that it cannot have been built into the summer-house when Pennant saw it, as Macdonald implies (1895-96a, 123).

Built into the walls along with these were two medieval grave slabs (nos. 55 and 56), two post-medieval inscribed stones (nos. 57 and 58), and at least twenty fragments of early medieval sculpture (see Table 18). These fragments are difficult to quantify, as the major pieces were split in half for display in the interior walls of the summer-house [Plates 42a-c, 43a-c], and unfortunately none of the writers who illustrated this sculpture before and after it was removed made any systematic effort to record the individual pieces (see p. 146).

Although not donated to the National Museum of Antiquities in Edinburgh until after C. K. Sharpe's death in 1851, HODDOM 22 and 23 were not built into the summer-house. It is therefore possible that the Knockhill sculpture represents an accumulation of finds made by

the Sharpe family prior to the death of C. K. Sharpe the elder in 1813 and the demolition of Hoddamcross church in 1815, including for instance the two pieces from the medieval churchyard noted by Riddell in 1789, as well as two of the Roman altars noted by Pennant. This dating is also implied by one of the post-medieval inscribed stones (57) [Plate 43c], which appears to have been noted in 1791 built into the front of Dumfries prison. This was demolished in 1808 (Barbour 1895-96, 96-7).

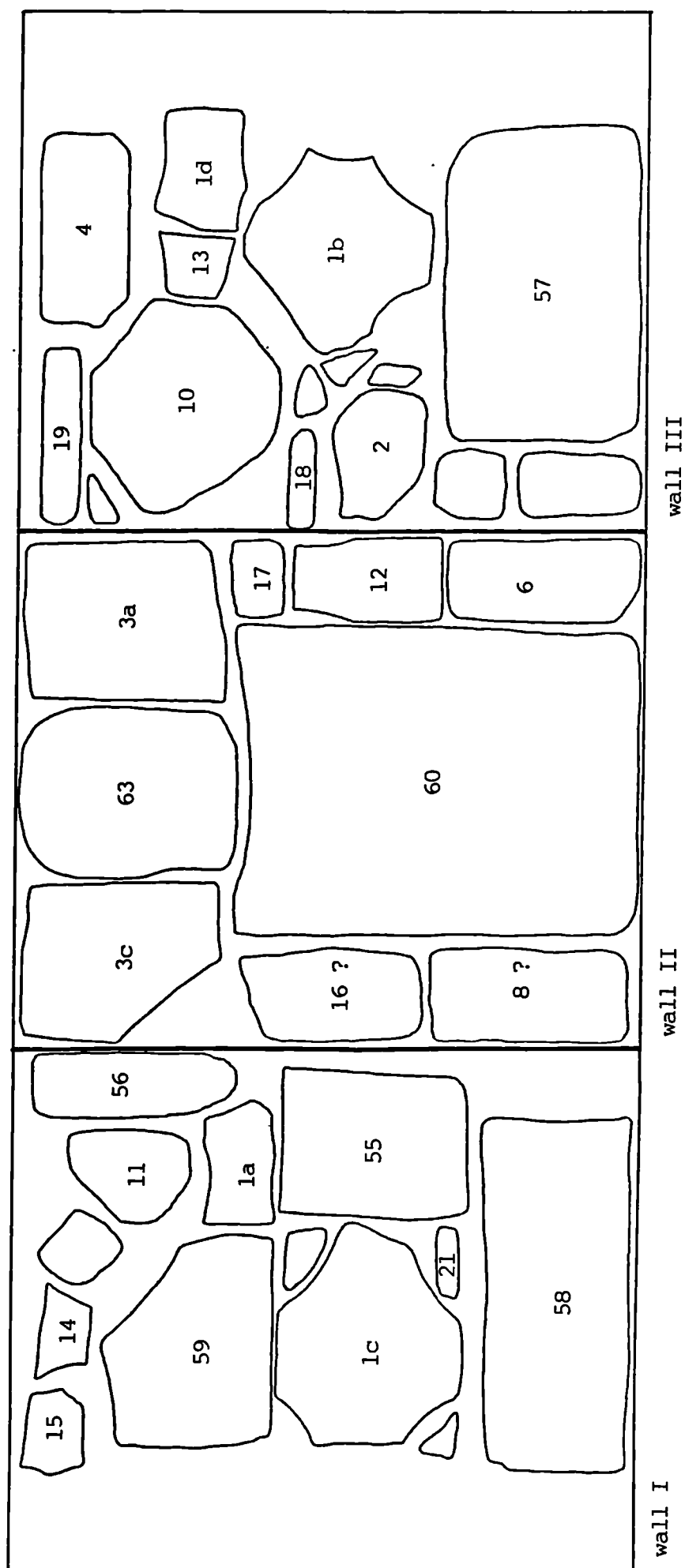
The layout of the summer-house was described at the end of the 19th century by J. Barbour in an article which concentrated on the two post-medieval inscriptions (nos. 57 and 58). "The purpose of the following brief paper is to call attention to and put on record the existence of an ancient stone of some interest. It is affixed to the wall of a summer-house at Knockhill, situated in the Parish of Hoddam, about a mile and a half from Ecclefechan Railway Station, and long the residence of one of the Sharpes of Hoddam. The summer-house is hexagonal, glazed on three sides, and a stone and lime wall enclosing the other three is veneered inside with a variety of inscribed and sculptured stones. Some bear Roman inscriptions, a sculptured representation of a human head, of colossal proportions, is believed to be Roman workmanship; and others consist of fragments of ancient Christian crosses, beautifully sculptured and cut." (Barbour 1895-96, 96). This article also provides photographs of the two post-medieval inscriptions, and gives the measurements of one of them.

In March 1902, G. Irving published sketches at various scales of fourteen of the stones [see Plate 43a-b], at the end of an article otherwise concerned with family history (1900-05b, 200, 202), and he quoted the opinion of Romilly Allen on the shaft fragment 3c [Plate

50c]. "I enclose some sketches of a number of interesting inscribed and sculptured stones in a little summer-house in Knockhill grounds. Among them are two Roman inscriptions (Corpus Inscr. Lat., Vol. VII.), fragments of cross shafts of pre-conquest date much disfigured, and one or two medieval stones. On one of the pre-conquest stones, a portion of a cross shaft, are the lower part of the two figures, the feet of each resting on two discs not unlike roller skates. Mr Romilly Allen writes that 'They are a very interesting lot, and it is greatly to be regretted that they have been so knocked about. The style of the sculpture is Northumbrian, and apparently of the best period. The figures on wheels must, I think, be intended for the cherubims described in Ezekiel x. 8-22, who are the only creatures mentioned in the Bible as having anticipated the modern invention of roller skates.' " (Irving 1900-05b, 201).

Allen himself refused to discuss the sculpture in this position (ECMS iii 1903, 441), but he published incomplete photographs of two of the summer-house walls (id., figs. 463, 464) [Plate 42a & c]. Another photograph showing the stones before their removal in 1915 was later published by Radford (1952-53a, 174, Pl. I) [Plate 42b]. This is of poor quality, but shows the two walls illustrated by Romilly Allen flanking a central wall. The evidence of this photograph can be compared with Barbour's description quoted above, which stated that the building was hexagonal and glazed on three sides, with the sculpture on the inner face of the other three walls. In that case, all the sculpture at Knockhill should be visible, apart from any adjacent decorated faces which had been buried in the core of the wall, as for example, 3b and 3d. The layout of the stones in the three walls has therefore been reconstructed in Fig. 37, and the

estimated total number of fragments from Knockhill is listed in Table 18, including the Roman and post-medieval pieces.



HODDOM - Knockhill summer-house

Reconstruction of the layout of the sculpture visible in the walls of the summer-house (NY 1656 7392) before its demolition in 1915. Based on ECMS iii 1903, figs. 463, 464; Irving 1900-05b, 198, 200, 202; Radford 1952-53a, Pl. I. See Plates 42a-c, 43a-c. Each wall is approximately 1 metre wide.

HODDOM - Earliest Recorded Position						
A. Knockhill summer-house (NY 1656 7392)						
ECMS iii 1903, figs. 463, 464	Irving 1900-05b, p. 198, 200, 202	Radford 1952-53a, Pl. I	RCAHMS 1920 figs. 75, 77	Crawford photographs		
1a	+	+	+	+	1a	+
1b	+	+	+	+	1b	+
1c	+	+	+	+	1c	+
1d	+	+	+	+	1d	+
2		+	+	+	2	+
3a		+	+	+	3a	+
3b		+	+	+	3b	+
3c		+	+	+	3c	+
3d		+	+	+	3d	+
4	+	+	+	+	4	+
5		+	+	+	5	+
6		+	+	+	6	+
7		+	+	+	7	+
8		?	+	+	8	+
9		+	+	+	9	+
10	+	+	+	+	10	+
11	+	+	+	+	11	+
12	+	+	+	+	12	+
13	+	+	+	+	13	+
14	+	+	+	+	14	+
15	+	+	+	+	15	+
16		?	+	+	16	+
17		?	+	+	17	+
18	+	+	+	+	18	+
19	+	+	+	+	19	+
20	+	+	+	+	20	+
21	+	+	+	+	21	+
55	+	+	+	+	55	+
56	+	+	+	+	56	+
57	+	+	+	+	57	+
58	+	+	+	+	58	+
59	+	+	+	+	59	+
60	+	+	+	+	60	+
63	+	+	+	+	63	+

HODDOM (Knockhill) - Evidence for Loss and Present Position

The Knockhill sculpture was still in the summer-house wall on October 2nd 1912 when recorded by A.O. Curle of the Royal Commission in his manuscript journal 'Dumfries 3', p. 44-5 (NMRS MS 36/47). Subsequently the Commission, writing in 1915 with what now seems like prophetic irony, stated: "They have now been released from this position by E.J. Brook, Esq., of Hoddum, and whatever their final destination, are meantime carefully preserved" (RCAHMS 1920, 101). The Commission's treatment of this material is discussed below (p. 146).

It is not clear when the stones were transferred to Hoddum Castle. Truckell thought that they were temporarily housed at Hoddum sawmill (NY 164724) on the opposite side of the river to the churchyard (Truckell 1950-51, 139). But the carvings inspected in a shed at the sawmill in July 1928 by the joint field meeting of the Dumfries and Galloway and the Cumberland and Westmorland Archaeological Societies were said to have been unearthed at Hoddum churchyard in 1924 while digging a grave (--- 1926-28c, 344-5; --- 1929, 322). Unfortunately it is no longer possible to identify these carvings with certainty, but they appear to have been a rediscovery (see Hoddum Descriptions, appendix Aii). A report in the Dumfries and Galloway Standard and Advertiser, 11th February 1953, suggests that the 'Great Cross' and other fragments were found beneath a pile of timber at Hoddum sawmill in 1931.

R.G. Collingwood drew RIB 2094 (no. 50) in the wine cellar at Hoddum Castle in 1928 (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 642), so it is

possible that the other Knockhill stones were also at the castle at that date, though they are not mentioned directly in the reports of the 1928 field meeting. HODDOM 1a-d was apparently photographed at the castle by Baldwin Brown (1937, Pl. CVII), who died in 1932 [see Plates 46b, 48b]. But the clearest evidence for identifying which stones were at the castle up to the outbreak of war comes from the nineteen photographs taken by O.G.S. Crawford [see Plates 47 - 57]. In his article on the vinescroll in Scotland he referred to the fragments of sculpture from around Hoddum "still preserved in a wine cellar at the castle there, where I photographed them in 1936" (Crawford 1937, 469). These photographs appear to represent the total quantity of sculpture from Knockhill (see Table 18), with the exception of the Roman inscription RIB 2115 (no. 51) which was still at Knockhill in 1928 (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 649) and is now in Dumfries museum; and three cross fragments, HODDOM 9, 16 and 17, recorded by the Royal Commission in 1915 (RCAHMS 1920, 103, fig. 77, nos. 3, 6 and 8), but not noted subsequently (see p. 149). Two post-medieval inscribed slabs (nos. 57 and 58) and a couple of fragments visible in the summer-house walls in Allen's photographs (nos. 14 and 21) are also unaccounted for. As argued elsewhere, HODDOM 9 is probably the un-split reverse face of 10, which does appear in Crawford's photos. But if the other two cross fragments were not in the wine cellar in 1936, it is possible that like RIB 2115 they may have survived the war, either at Knockhill or Hoddum sawmill.

The evidence for the present location of the rest of the Knockhill sculpture is considerably less hopeful. Hoddum Castle was requisitioned for military use at the beginning of the Second World War and occupied by a succession of different units until 1945

(Maxwell-Irving 1987, 192-3). During this period all the sculptured stones from the wine cellar disappeared. In 1951, at the time of the donation of the surviving slabs from the churchyard to Dumfries museum, A.E. Truckell, the curator, wrote: "Efforts to locate the group of cross fragments ... have so far been unsuccessful: it is feared that they may have been broken up and mixed with concrete by the military during the war" (Truckell 1950-51, 142). And two years later Radford stated: "All attempts to trace them have failed" (Radford 1952-53a, 174). However in 1956 Truckell reported: "Information has at last come to hand regarding the whereabouts of the fragments of Anglian crosses, Roman inscriptions, etc., from Hoddum. They are believed to be under a road and to have had a road-roller over them; their condition will not be known until they are recovered" (Truckell 1956, 14). He later called for "a determined effort to locate the missing ... stones where they lie buried somewhere along the drive to Hoddum Castle and bring them back to the light of day - they were used as road metal by the Pioneers during the last war, according to the account of an old county road-roller man who watched them being dumped as bottoming while he ate his lunchtime piece" (Truckell 1961-62b, 93).

The drive is approximately 800 metres long, and inquiries at the castle during the course of this fieldwork were unsuccessful in obtaining any more information as to the precise location. But recently, in a footnote to an article on the architecture of Hoddum Castle, A.M.T. Maxwell-Irving has provided further detailed evidence (see Maxwell-Irving 1987, 213, note 1). In a private communication (10th July 1989) he kindly informs me that he obtained this information in May 1983 from Allan Cunningham of Ecclefechan, who is

unfortunately no longer alive. Neither of us has been able to trace Walter Bell of Moffat, who apparently drove the road-roller and was Cunningham's informant. As a supplement to his published footnote, I therefore transcribe Maxwell-Irving's original summary of his telephone conversation with Cunningham, which he has kindly sent me: "Walter Bell of Moffat drove road roller at Hoddum when the old church crosses, Roman altars, etc, were used as bottoming for the east drive. This was during the army's occupation of the castle during World War II (1939-45). The stones were brought by the Pioneer Corps with a lorry load of other rubble. It was used to add a yard to the width of the drive, on the north side, so that the drive was wide enough for the large number of (some 400) Churchill tanks based there. Mr Bell recollects that the carved stones - which included symbols and writing that he could not understand - were buried about 150 yards before (i.e. E of) the 'drawbridge', and should be able to be recovered (if not pulverised!) as they were 'slightly off the drive'."

The site 150 yards E. of the drawbridge [see Fig. 36 and Plate 69] appears to be close to the first bend in the road (NY 157728), which is presumably why the N. side of the drive needed to be widened at this point for tanks. This, and the information that they were "slightly off the drive", not quoted in the PSAS article, suggests that an attempt to locate the fragments may be feasible; although it is not clear if the stones were mixed with concrete, as Truckell feared. A trial trench parallel with the N. edge of the road in this area should make it possible to evaluate the condition of the bedding stones, without it being necessary to cut into the surface of the drive.

HODDOM - A Critique of the Recorded Evidence

The decorated stonework from Hoddum was probably the most important group of early medieval sculpture found in South-West Scotland, and it is now largely destroyed. It is therefore singularly unfortunate that those who might have recorded it in detail declined to do so.

Romilly Allen refused to discuss the majority of pieces in protest against their entombment in the walls of Knockhill summer-house (ECMS iii 1903, 441), and published two photographs of the fragments that neither recorded the individual pieces in detail, nor showed the complete area of either of the two walls he chose (op. cit., figs. 463, 464) [see Plate 42a & c]. A third wall between the other two can be seen in the blurred photograph published with Radford's article in 1953 (1952-53a, Pl. I) [see Plate 42b].

By the time the stones were inspected by the Royal Commission in September 1915 for the Dumfriesshire Inventory, they had been removed from the walls of the summer-house. It is therefore surprising and unfortunate that no attempt was made to describe, or even to list, the majority of the sculpture. If we compare the 16 illustrations published in the Inventory (RCAHMS 1920, fig. 75 and 77) with Romilly Allen's photographs and Irving's drawings (1900-05b, 200, 202) [Plate 43a-b] of the summer-house walls, it is evident that there were pieces the Commission chose to ignore (ie. 6, 10, 11, 13, 15, 18, 19), which were later photographed by Crawford. In one of the composite plates published in the Inventory (fig. 75) only three sides of the shaft 3a/c/d are shown, although the other side was also decorated (see

below). In the other composite plate (fig. 77) only one face of each stone is visible.

In addition to not illustrating or mentioning half the newly recovered sculpture, the Commission also omitted to describe or even to provide measurements for four of the eight pieces shown in fig. 77. The other pieces are described in terms of width and height only. As a result it is not possible to know how deep the fragments were, or whether they were ornamented on any of the other faces. However, through the kindness of the present Commission and in particular the efforts of Lesley M. Ferguson of the National Monuments Record of Scotland, most of the original photographs which were used to form the published composites have been unearthed (see Plates 44a-b, 45a-b: unfortunately the negatives of 1c/d and 2 appear to be lost). These, like the earlier photographs of the walls at Knockhill, show a number of pieces set up together in each shot, and therefore at the same relative scale. Although the distance between camera and subject varies slightly, the stones are placed in groups on the same stretch of wall. And in the photograph of the head and arm 1a/b a two foot ruler can be seen [Plate 44a]. As a result measurements of the length and height of each fragment can be deduced by comparing the relative scale of the background in each photograph (see below, p. 153). The original photographs are also clear enough for it to be apparent, for instance, that 9, the interlace head fragment with a central boss (fig. 77, no. 3), is not the same as the piece in the summer-house wall in Allen's photograph, fig. 463 [Plate 42c]. But Allen's piece, 10, is later shown in Crawford's set of photographs, and the resemblance between the broken outlines of 9 and 10 show that they are two sides of the same cross-head, which was probably not split in half

[see Plate 55a & b]. It is otherwise difficult to understand why a large sculptured piece should appear in one set of photographs and not the other. But it makes any attempt to quantify the material that was known between 1920 and 1940 very difficult, particularly given the problems caused by the splitting of some of the other stones for display in the summer-house. Compounded with the necessity of judging the material from photographs rather than from personal inspection, it seems better to describe the lost material in terms of the recorded faces rather than as three-dimensional objects (see HODDOM Descriptions, p. 195).

Any attempt to reconstruct the lost sculpture must depend on an analysis of all the photographs available. For example, Collingwood published a reconstruction drawing based on Allen's photographs of the summer-house wall (Collingwood 1916-18a, 45, fig. 19; id. 1924-25, 56), in which he shows two large cross-heads (1a/b and 1c/d) flanking a smaller cross including the Lamb head (2/4/15). That he described the larger fragments as representing two separate crosses was a misunderstanding cleared up when the faces were shown to have been split apart for display in the wall. His reconstruction of the smaller cross is more misleading, as his drawing has been reproduced in several later publications (i.e. Collingwood 1927, fig. 51; Radford 1953a, fig. 1; Radford 1952-53a, fig. 2). It shows the rosette shaft 4 [Plate 51c] as forming the broad face of the reconstructed Lamb-head cross [Plate 51a-b]. However, if this piece 4, which appears to have been split from the surface of a broader shaft, is compared with 3b, the side of the figural shaft which was not illustrated by the Royal Commission but is shown in one of Crawford's photographs published by Radford (1953a, Pl. IVb;

1952-53a, Pl. VIII), the same scroll is seen on both stones [see Plate 52a-c]. Since 3b is a narrow face adjacent to the broad figural faces 3a and 3c [see Plate 50], Collingwood's reconstruction is not acceptable as it stands. At the time he made his drawing 3b was buried in the wall [Plate 42b].

Around 1940, between the compilation of the RCAHMS Dumfriesshire Inventory and Radford's articles in 1953, the majority of the stones disappeared (see p. 142). However in 1936 O.G.S. Crawford happened to photograph (Crawford 1937, 469) what appears to be a majority of the stones then at Hoddum Castle, and several of those still at the churchyard. Only three pieces illustrated in the Dumfriesshire Inventory, nos. 9, 16, and 17 (RCAHMS 1920, fig. 77, nos. 3, 6 and 8) [Plates 55a, 56d & e], do not appear in the set of twenty four of Crawford's photographs kindly made available to me by R. Wilkins of the Institute of Archaeology, Oxford [see Plates 47, 49-57]; although it is not now certain whether this is due to some of his negatives having been misplaced (no. 56, a medieval slab showing an axe, visible in Allen's fig. 464 [Plate 42a], as well as Irving 1900-05b, 200 [Plate 43a], but described by Radford apparently from Crawford's photos (1952-53a, 197, no. 28), does not appear amongst the prints I have seen). The reasons for the omission of no. 9 have been discussed above [Plate 55]. But even this coverage does not include two other pieces visible in the wall in Romilly Allen's fig. 464. One is almost invisible, but resembles the interlace edges of 18 and 19; it has therefore been termed 21. The other, 14, appears to be the reverse face of the leaf cross-arm 13, but is plain. There are other apparent omissions, like the shaft face 3d [Plate 50d] (the fourth side of 3a/b/c), and the detached fragment of the asymmetrical grave

marker 24 [Plate 60d], both fortunately photographed earlier by the Royal Commission (fig. 75; fig. 79A).

With the exception of 24a, 25, 28a, 28b and 29, which were still in the churchyard in 1950, all these are now lost, an erosion of history painful to contemplate. A runic inscription (30) is stated to have been lost before 1851 (Wilson 1851, 550). A fortunate exception is the figural shaft 22 [Plate 58a-d], in a private collection until 1851 and now on display in the Royal Museum of Scotland (IB 9). Its companion piece, 23, illustrated by Stuart in 1867 (Pl. LXIX) but apparently lost subsequently, has been identified in the course of research for this thesis as IB 51 in the Royal Museum collection (see p. 161, and Plate 59a-e). This had been listed in the 1892 catalogue and the 1981 leaflet as of "unknown provenance" (NMA Catalogue 1892, 262; List of Dark Age Sculpture 1981). But it is now clear that both the stones from Hoddum illustrated by Stuart were donated to the museum in 1851 (--- 1851-4, 11, 12), although Romilly Allen thought that this reference and Stuart's plate applied to separate missing stones (ECMS iii 1903, 440, nos. 2 and 3).

The catalogue published by Radford in 1953, while supposedly complete (see Radford 1952-53a, 174, 184), takes a peculiarly partial account of this recorded total of material (op cit., 184-97). He includes the Royal Museum shaft 22, but omits to mention the other two pieces (i.e. IB 51) listed by Romilly Allen (ECMS iii 1903, 440). While he includes a piece of recently found ring-chain (26 or 27) [Plate 61c-d] and thirteen recumbent slabs of medieval date (34-47), it is evident that many of Crawford's photographs only became available to him when the second article was in proof (Radford 1952-53a, 196), and he appears not to have seen a number of the

photographs now available. Unmentioned pieces from this source include 7, 8, 11, 13 - all shaft and head fragments of pre-Romanesque date [see Plates 54b, 54c, 56a, 56c].

It is possible that three of these, 7, 8, and 11, should be included under his number '25', since he states that this includes "Fragments of arm and shaft of a cross with stiff conventional vinescroll in flat relief. (The fragments may belong to more than one cross.)" (Radford 1952-53a, 197). But he does not enumerate how many fragments he is referring to, and even by a process of elimination it is hard to know which pieces are being described. 13 is not mentioned at all, although it appears in the same photograph as 15 [see Plate 56c].

He declined to discuss 5, 16 and 17 [Plates 51d, 56d, 56e], on the basis (1952-53a, 184) that they had been illustrated by the Royal Commission in fig. 77, nos. 5, 6 and 8. Since he lists and discusses the other five items also illustrated in that composite plate, including the late medieval Lamb and flag slab 55 [Plate 44b], it is difficult to see his reasoning, particularly since he omits to include these three pieces in his numerical catalogue. Two of the pieces, 16 and 17, are not shown in Crawford's set of photos, yet 5 appears in both sets and is a shaft fragment with rosettes and plant scroll, apparently related to 3d, and probably the reverse face of 4 [see Plates 45b, 51d, 53a]. He also seems to muddle the two head fragments 9 and 10, apparently describing 10 (his no. 24) from Crawford's photo [Plate 55b], but referring to the illustration of 9 in RCAHMS 1920, fig. 77, no. 3 [Plate 55a].

It is a pity Radford printed the same eight photographs in both his articles on Hoddam (1952-53a; 1953a), and did not take the opportunity to publish some of the rest of Crawford's material. At the time he stated: "These photographs do not include any new types of memorial, and it has not been thought necessary to provide additional illustrations" (Radford 1952-53a, 196). He also said: "The present article is intended to record all the early monuments found at Hoddam" (op. cit., 174). But with the omissions outlined above, and without general access to the rest of Crawford's photographs, this supposedly complete catalogue appears to be an inadequate record of the total collection of Hoddam sculpture. So it is hoped that this present work will at least clarify the true quantity and value of the lost material. As matters stand, even workers of the calibre of R.J. Cramp have been led into thinking for example (1959-60, 16) that the cross-head 24 [Plate 60a-d] described by Collingwood as 11th century (1924-25, 36-7, Hoddam DE) was the same as the possibly pre-9th-century Whitby-type fragment 28a [Plate 62a-b, 63a-d] illustrated and discussed by Radford (1952-53a, 188-9, no. 4, fig. 3). A fresh analysis of the recorded total of the Hoddam material is evidently still needed.

HODDOM - Measurements

From a possible total of 40 early medieval stones from Knockhill summer-house, Hoddombcross, and Hoddomb old churchyard, 31 are lost and cannot be measured directly. None of these lost stones was measured by any source other than the Royal Commission. Of the 17 stones illustrated in the Inventory, the Commission recorded partial measurements for only 8, including the 3 which survive (RCAHMS 1920, 101-4). Unfortunately the accuracy of even these measurements cannot be relied on, since the figures which the Commission gives (RCAHMS 1920, 104) for the two stones now preserved in Dumfries museum, HODDOM 24 and 25, turn out to be quite inaccurate (i.e. HODDOM 24 - recorded arm radius = 14 ins / actual radius = $9.5 < 11$ ins; HODDOM 25 - recorded arm span = 22 ins / actual span = 15.75 ins). However, the lost shaft fragment from HODDOM 24 appears together with the head fragment and HODDOM 25 in the photograph (kindly made available to me by the present Commission) which evidently formed the original of fig. 79 A&B in the Dumfries Inventory [see Plate 60d]. Since these other stones survive and can be measured, the dimensions of the visible face of the lost shaft can be estimated by using these measurements to scale the Royal Commission photograph [see Table 19].

Using this method, so long as we have one known measurement, and the faces of each stone within a photograph are the same distance from the camera (as with the fragments of HODDOM 24 and 25, which are placed on top of a wall at right angles to the camera), it should also be possible to estimate the sizes of the lost Knockhill stones from photographs. It transpires that the Royal Commission's two composite photographs of the lost stones, figs. 75 and 77 in the Dumfries

Inventory, are derived in the same way as fig. 79 A&B, from original negatives which in each case show a group of cross fragments placed together on the same stretch of wall with a fence behind (though not the churchyard wall used in the photo of HODDOM 24 and 25).

Unfortunately the original RCAHMS photograph or photographs of HODDOM 1c/1d (the right-hand head and arm in fig. 75), and HODDOM 2 (the Lamb head, fig. 77 no. 9) do not appear to have survived, but four negatives from the Commission's archives, nos. DF74-77, show the rest of the published group [Plates 44a & b; 45a & b]. Most importantly, in the photograph DF77 [Plate 44a] a 24 inch ruler is laid on top of the cross-head and arm 1a/1b. Two sets of measurements can be derived from this scale, one giving the dimensions of the cross face itself, within a margin of error defined by the unknown depth of the slab, although because the head was split the ruler must lie fairly close to the plane of the cross face. The second set of measurements we can use are those related to the background, in other words the fence behind and the wall below. While the relative scale of the fence and wall varies slightly in each photograph, it is either because the distance between camera and subject has been altered, or a different degree of enlargement has been used. But since the same stretch of wall is used as a background in each photograph, it provides a constant standard. If we therefore use as a scale the set distance between two points visible in each photograph and whose measurement can be calculated from DF77, we can deduce a conversion factor corresponding to 1 inch, by which each measurement taken from that print can be divided, and thus be related to the original scale rule. The margin of error again depends on the relative depth of each stone, since the further the visible face is from a fixed point like the fence, and the closer it is to the camera, the greater the tendency to

overestimate its true dimensions. Unfortunately we have no evidence for the depth of any of these stones apart from the shaft 3a-d. But on this basis measurements for the visible faces of the twelve fragments can be deduced, though they may be slightly too large.

However, because we have reasonably accurate measurements for 1a and 1b, we can use these as scales in other photographs. In particular there are the three pre-1915 views of the Knockhill summer-house walls published by Romilly Allen (ECMS iii 1903, figs. 463, 464) [Plates 42a & c] and by Radford (Radford 1952-53, Pl. I) [Plate 42b], and the set of photographs taken by Crawford at Hoddum Castle in 1936 (Crawford 1937, 469) [Plates 47-57]. Because the stones displayed in the summer-house walls, including 1a and 1b, were set in plaster with their decorated faces flush with the wall surface, each fragment therefore appears in the same plane as either 1b in ECMS fig. 463, or 1a in fig. 464.¹ On this basis, using these fragments as scales, we can measure the 16 other distinguishable pieces. For example, if 1b is known to measure X cms, and on the photograph fig. 463 measures Y, then Y divided by X gives a 1 cm scale factor for this photo, which if used to divide the other measurements from the photograph, converts them to a centimetre scale. The margin of error here is determined by the small scale of the photographs in ECMS, and the optical law which determines that the higher up the wall the piece is, the further away it is from the camera, thus appearing smaller in relation to other pieces in the photograph than it actually is. But it is possible to cross-check some of the measurements by taking the other three fragments which appear both in the summerhouse wall photographs and in the Royal Commission prints, and comparing the two sets of estimated figures [see Table 20].

The Crawford photographs are mainly of individual stones. But detailed comparison of the background elements, including the position of the ivy and of chalk marks on the top of the wall, shows that, like the Royal Commission photographs, the same stretch of wall, in this case at Hoddom Castle, was used in almost all the photos. It is also apparent that the visible face of the sculpture is in each case situated near the same point on the wall, even though the wall itself is aligned at 45 degrees to the camera. Using the same methods as with the Royal Commission photographs, the variations in scale brought about by placing the camera closer to this fixed point can be calculated. And since the known fragments 1a and 1b are again included in this set of photos, a further series of 18 measurements can be estimated. Out of the total of 22 lost pieces here, 15 are duplicated in the other two sets.

On this basis it is possible to suggest approximate measurements for all the lost sculpture [Tables 19 and 20], except for the runic inscription from Hoddomcross, no. 30, and the two unphotographed stones from Hoddom churchyard, nos. 31 and 32 (the drawing of 32 in Baldwin Brown 1921, 171, fig. 13.3, is unscaled). But it is difficult to know how to reconcile the discrepancies between the recorded and the calculated measurements, since as pointed out at the beginning, a number of the measurements recorded by the only source, the Royal Commission, can be shown to be clearly wrong in the case of stones which have survived. Without the sculpture itself this must remain contentious, and of course any dimensions not shown in the photographs remain unknown.

1. The two Roman inscriptions are also of importance in this context, as they provide an independent scale. The measurements of RIB 2094 and 2115 (nos. 59 and 60) were noted by Collingwood & Wright (1965, 642, 649), and RIB 2115 is also the only stone from Knockhill summer-house to survive to the present day, in Dumfries museum. The dimensions of the post-medieval slab, no. 57, were recorded by Barbour (1895-96, 96). These three slabs were each in separate walls [see Fig. 37], and RIB 2115 provides the only scale for the central wall.

HODDOM - Measurements

A. Hoddome churchyard - Lost sculpture, and surviving stones shown in NMRS/DF1412 [Plate 60d]. There is no evidence for 31 or 32. (N.B. measurements in centimetres, unless otherwise noted.)			
	(measured)	(recorded)	(estimated)
24i	H. 34 W. 38 D. 10 (radii 24/28)	radius 14" (RCAHMS 1920, 104)	(24i & ii total H. 57.3)
24ii	-	-	H. 23.3 W. 17.8
25	H. 69 W. 40 D. 14	span 22" (RCAHMS 1920, 104)	-
31	-	-	-
32	-	-	-

HODDOM - Measurements

B. Knockhill summer-house - All pieces lost except no. 60
 (N.B. measurements in inches,
 based on the scale rule in NMRS/DF77)

	RCAHMS 1920, no. 273 (recorded)	NMRS photographs (estimated) a) wall as scale b) fence as scale	ECMS/Radford plates (estimated)	Crawford photographs (estimated)
NMRS/DF77 [Plate 44a]				
1b	9 internal diam. 36 total span	13.2x17.1	as NMRS	as NMRS
1a	5.75 at neck	6.0x10.8	as NMRS	as NMRS
NMRS/DF74 [Plate 44b]				
3a	? W. 6.5	a) 13.3x12.4 b) 12.9x12.1	-	12.8x11.2
3c	? W. 6.5	a) 13.9x12.0 b) 13.5x11.75	14.5x12	13.7x11.8
55	H. 10 W. 8.75	a) 14.5x12.8 b) 14.1x12.5	13x11.3	14.5x12.6
NMRS/DF75 [Plate 45a]				
3d	? W. 6.5	a) 14.6x9.2 b) 14.9x9.4	-	-
4	H. 12 W. 6	a) 16.8x8.5 b) 17.0x8.6	14x7.1	15.3x7.7
12	-	a) 12.5x9.0 b) 12.7x9.2	-	10.9x8.8
17	-	a) 7.3x5.6 b) 7.4x5.6	-	-
NMRS/DF76 [Plate 45b]				
5	H. 11 W. 5.5	a) 15.4x7.3 b) 15.6x7.4	-	14.8x7.7
9	H. 10 W. 13	a) 14.8x19.3 b) 15.1x19.6	-	-
16	-	a) 11.4x7.3 b) 11.5x7.4	-	-

	RCAHMS 1920, no. 273 (recorded)	NMRS photographs (estimated)	ECMS/Radford plates (estimated)	Crawford photographs (estimated)
ECMS iii 1903, fig. 463 [Plate 42c]				
1d	(see 1a/1b)	-	9.6x6.25	9.2x6.7
2	-	-	9.3x6.5	10.4x7.1
10	-	-	15.0x13.1	17.2x14.4
13	-	-	4.3x6.0	?
18	-	-	7.1x2.5	8.8x3.0
19	-	-	12.1x2.5	15.1x2.9
ECMS iii 1903, fig. 464 [Plate 42a]				
1c	(see 1a/1b)	-	17.6x14.3	15.7x12.4
11	-	-	9.3x8.0	9.9x8.0
14	-	-	6.6x3.6	-
15	-	-	6.3x5.3	?
21	-	-	6.6x2.0	-
56	-	-	13.0x4.6	-
59	H. 11 x W. 14 (H. 11 x W. 15 - RIB 2094)	-	11x15	?
Radford 1952-53a, Pl. I [Plate 42b]				
57	-	-	(23x14 - Barbour 1895-96, 96)	-
58	-	-	26x12	-
60	(H. 30 x W. 23 - RIB 2115) (H. 29.5 x W. 23.25 - measured)	-	?	-
Crawford photographs [see Plates 47 - 57]				
3b	W./D. ?6.5 (5.25)	-	-	14.0x8.1
6	-	-	?	11.4x6.9
7	-	-	-	16.0x10.1
8	-	-	-	16.0x7.6
20	-	-	-	15.6x11.8

HODDOM 23 - An unprovenanced cross-arm in the Royal Museum of Scotland

In ECMS iii 1903, 439-40, Romilly Allen stated: "Three stones belonging to Class III were found in taking down the walls of the old church at Hoddam", and he listed these as 'Hoddam Nos. 1, 2 and 3'. The first piece is well known, but apart from Collingwood 1924-25, 56, no subsequent writer has mentioned the other two, and they are ignored in Radford's catalogue of the Hoddam material (1952-53a). Until 1988 both pieces appeared to be lost.

Allen's 'Hoddam No. 1', which he illustrates (*op. cit.*, fig. 461), is the figural cross-shaft, HODDOM 22 [Plate 58a-d], now IB 9 in the Royal Museum of Scotland, which was found in 1815 (Wilson 1851, 550). Allen does not mention Wilson's publication, but he gives references to the plate published later by J. Stuart (1867, Pl. LXIX), and to the record of the donation of this shaft to the museum in 1851 (--- 1851-54, 11).

His 'Hoddam No. 2' is the second stone illustrated in Stuart's plate (*loc. cit.*) [see Plate 59a]. He describes the same three faces illustrated by Stuart, and similarly chooses the plait face rather than the figural face as the front. On the other hand, he gives the dimensions of the stone, which he may have estimated from the scale of the drawing ('scale of one foot') but which were not given by Stuart. He also identifies the knot type on the right side as his No. 661, though Stuart's drawing simply shows a spiral looped around a diagonal. But it is not clear if Allen saw the stone itself, since he gives no indication of its present location.¹

His third entry, on the other hand, is somewhat vague: "Hoddam

No. 3 was a fragment built into the wall of the church, but now lost" (op. cit., 440), with a reference to "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., vol. 1. p. 11". This is the record of the donation of HODDOM 22 to the National Museum of Antiquities in November 28th 1851, mentioned above (--- 1851-54, 11-12). HODDOM 22 was one of a number of items from the collection of C.K. Sharpe of Hoddum aquired on this occasion, which also included the crozier drop from Hoddum, now KC 3 in the Royal Museum (Radford 1953-54; Michelli 1986), here described as an "Enamelled Bronze ... in form of a Mailed Foot" (--- 1851-54, 9). But it is not clear whether Allen's cited reference derives from the mention on p. 11 of "a Sculptured Stone, with a Runic Inscription" also found in the church (i.e. HODDOM 30),² or the use on the same page of the word "portions" in the account of the discovery of HODDOM 22: "The portions of the Saxon Cross, of which part of the shaft is figured here, were found in taking down the walls of the ancient church of Hoddam, Dumfriesshire, in 1815" (--- 1851-54, 11).

The implications of this plural are made clear in a second passage on the following page: "Another portion aquired by the Society appears to have formed one of the limbs of the cross. It is much mutilated, but retains the interlaced knot-work so common on Scottish Crosses prior to the twelfth century" (op. cit., 12). But unless he was confusing it with the runic inscription also mentioned on p. 11, there is nothing here to support Allen's contention that this second stone was lost. Indeed, the implication is that it was donated to the museum at the same time as HODDOM 22.

A list of donations to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1830 to 1851, published subsequently (--- 1890, appendix, 79) again refers to "portions of an ancient sculptured Stone Cross" from Hoddum,

apparently acquired on 7th July 1851, and these are presumably the same as those exhibited in November (see also the Minute Book of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1840-1853 (RMS MS), pp. 395, 406). However, no subsequent list of sculpture in the Royal Museum, such as the 1892 Catalogue, or the recent List of Dark Age Sculpture (NMA Catalogue 1892, 259-69; NMA 1981), refers to a second piece from Hoddam in the collection.

On the other hand, the 1892 Catalogue listed a "Fragment of stone with interlaced work, 9 x 6 in., locality unknown", but gave no date or donor (NMA Catalogue 1892, 262, IB 51). This stone, IB 51, has received little attention, not being mentioned by Romilly Allen in ECMS 1903; and it was still listed as "Provenance Unknown" in the 1981 List of Dark Age Sculpture. It was however included in Allen's 1894 report on the photographs of the sculptured stones (Allen 1893-94, 176), which on the same page also lists his 'Hoddam No. 2', the stone illustrated by Stuart, but not 'Hoddam No. 3'.

It therefore seemed possible that IB 51 might be the missing third stone from Hoddam which appeared to have been donated to the museum in 1851, though it was difficult to see how this could be proved, unless by comparison with known pieces from Hoddam. But on ordering photographs of the stone from the Royal Museum in July 1988, it transpired that IB 51 was identical with the drawing published by Stuart (1867, Pl. LXIX.2) [see Plate 59a and 59b-e]. It was therefore evident that Romilly Allen's 'Hoddam No. 2' and 'No. 3' were in fact the same stone. Ironically, he had listed and given the measurements of both 'Hoddam No. 2' and IB 51 on the same page of his 1894 article, although, as noted above, Stuart had not provided any measurements. The dimensions of 'Hoddam No. 2' are incorrect, and suggest that Allen

was scaling Stuart's drawing without having seen the stone. On the other hand he evidently saw IB 51. He also accurately described (ECMS iii 1903, 440) the knot on face D of 'Hoddam No. 2' as "Interlaced work No. 661" (i.e. Spiralled Half Pattern A), even though this is not clear from Stuart's drawing [see Plate 59e].³

It is therefore now apparent that the stone drawn by Stuart c. 1867 together with HODDOM 22 and said to be "At Hoddam" (1867, 33, Pl. LXIX) had been donated to the museum sixteen years earlier, together with HODDOM 22. Both items are stated to have come from C.K. Sharpe's collection, and seem to have been thought of as parts of the same cross (as indicated by the use of the term "portions"). This therefore seems to clarify a passage in Daniel Wilson's original account of the discovery of HODDOM 22: "... among various sculptured fragments rescued from the ruins, and now in Mr Sharp's collection, are portions of the shaft of a cross, divided into compartments with sculptured figures in relief ..., with the addition in one compartment of the familiar interlaced knotwork of Scottish and Irish sculptors" (Wilson 1851, 550).⁴ Since no panel of HODDOM 22 contains interlaced knotwork, even on the damaged face C [see Plate 58a-d], the phrasing of this passage may be compared with that of the PSAS article, which, as noted above, stated that the portion now identifiable with IB 51 contained "... the interlaced knot-work so common on Scottish crosses ..." (--- 1851-54, 12).

It is possible that Wilson himself was the author of both passages. In the account in 'Prehistoric Annals', published in 1851, he cited Sharpe as a living informant (1851, 550). However, Sharpe died in 1851 (Maxwell-Irving 1987, 192), and the items from his collection were donated to the National Museum the same year (---

1851-54, 9). At the time that the anonymous notice of the donations was published, Wilson was a Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and joint editor of the Proceedings.

In both sources the cross fragments are stated to have been found during the demolition of the ruined church of Hoddam in 1815. As demonstrated elsewhere (see p. 135), this was probably the church built in the 17th century at the centre of the enlarged parish (NY 178735), rather than the medieval churchyard by the river. It has therefore been possible to establish the provenance of IB 51 after 138 years, and to show that it and two of the stones from Hoddam which appeared to be lost are in fact one and the same, surviving in the Royal Museum. As a result, it is included here as HODDOM 23.

1. The description of this piece by Collingwood (1924-25, 56) was again based on Stuart's plate.
2. But there is no suggestion in ECMS that 'Hoddam No. 3' carried a runic inscription, nor is it stated in --- 1851-54 that the runic inscription was already lost (see Wilson 1851, 550).
3. But Allen's statement: "Three stones belonging to Class III were found in taking down the walls of the old church at Hoddam, of which No. 1 is in the National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland at Edinburgh (Catal. I.B. 9)" (ECMS iii 1903, 439), would appear to exclude specifically the possibility that he thought that 'Hoddam No. 2' was also in the museum.
4. In the later edition of 'Prehistoric Annals' the second half of this sentence is omitted (Wilson 1863, II, 330). Presumably Wilson could no longer make sense of his own description.

HODDOM - Archaeology

The medieval church site at Hoddam bridge (NY 1667 7267) was abandoned in 1609 (Yorstoun 1845, 289), and by 1772 it was noted: "The old church has been entirely demolished, but its appropriate cemetery is still used. MS Acc. of Hoddam parish, A. 1772" (Chalmers 1824, 195, fn. R). The two earliest recorded discoveries from the site are the unidentified "carved stone cross" and the "top finely carved" noted by Riddell in 1789 (RMS/SAS MS 584, p. 269-70), and discussed above (see also HODDOM Descriptions, appendix Ai, p. 261). Riddell's statement that they were "found in the old church yard", together with the evidence quoted for continued use of the burial ground, suggests that this was during gravedigging.

Two early medieval crozier fragments in C. K. Sharpe's collection were said to have been "found in the ruins of Hoddam Church" (--- 1851-54, 9; see also Michelli 1986, 376). But the ambiguity of the name "Hoddam" makes it difficult to know whether this refers to Hoddam bridge or Hoddamcross. The use of the word "ruins" suggests that they may have been found at Hoddamcross, at the same time as HODDOM 22 and 23. But it is not easy to envisage how two separate crozier drops could have been brought to the new site in building rubble. It is therefore possible that they also were discovered in gravedigging at the medieval church site.

One of the croziers was initially described as an "Enamelled Bronze of the twelfth century in form of a Mailed Foot" (--- 1851-54, 9; Radford 1953-54, 115-9, Pl. I). The other has only been published recently (Michelli 1986, 375-92, ill. 9-11). Sharpe died in 1851

and his collection was sold off. The cast and inlaid crozier drop was acquired by the museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland (--- 1851-54, 9), along with HODDOM 22 and 23. These items are now KC 3, IB 9, and IB 51 in the collection of the Royal Museum in Edinburgh. The other, engraved crozier drop went to the British Museum (BM 51.7-15.5; Michelli 1986, 392).

Michelli assigned the B.M. fragment to the "early part of the 11th century" (id., 385), and KC 3 to the "first years of the 12th century" (id., 388), on the basis of her redating of some Irish parallels. Earlier Radford had put forward a date "around AD. 1000" for the Royal Museum drop (1953-54, 115, 119), which he later corrected to the 10th century (note in Dumfries Museum accessions register), presumably following MacDermott (1957, 186-7, Pl. LXIII) and her redating of St Mel's crozier. Very recently Cramp has proposed a 8th-9th-century date, and classified the piece as Anglo-Saxon (1989, 22, no. 31). Unfortunately the two most recent authors do not take account in their publications of the rival dates put forward, though Michelli cites MacDermott elsewhere in the same article. In addition, Michelli sees KC 3 as Irish, while Cramp lists it as Anglo-Saxon. But it is difficult to find parallels in England for the form of either crozier, and the bound contorted animals and irregular angled interlace on the Royal Museum piece argue against the early date proposed. Michelli's redating of the Irish material is controversial (I am grateful to her for correspondence on this matter), but the form of the drop, the division into angular panels, and the technique used, are best paralleled on Irish metalwork such as the St Mel's and Lismore croziers (Mahr & Raftery 1976, 158, 159-60, Pls. 76, 93, 94), and on the St Senan bell shrine (id., 157, Pl. 82).

It is therefore difficult to see the Royal Museum fragment as earlier than the 11th century, even if we reject Michelli's mandatory fifty year delay before Irish elements can be expected in Scotland. As a result, both crozier drops seem to be related to the revival of the site in the 12th century, as indicated by the quantity of Romanesque grave covers (Radford 1952-53a, 183), and may be connected with the claim at that date that Hoddum was Kentigern's episcopal seat before moving to Glasgow (Forbes 1874, 95, 219; Macquarrie 1986, 15). See also the discussion on p. 187.

By 1915 the site of the medieval church was apparently covered in a mound as a result of the later burials (King Hewison 1939, 120), though the Royal Commission noted a fragment of wall still standing (RCAHMS 1920, 93: see also A.O. Curle's manuscript journal, 'Dumfries 3', NMRS MS 36/47, p. 45-6, *which describes the state of the churchyard on October 2nd 1912*). Excavations in 1915 revealed "three or four courses of masonry" standing at the E. end, and the "greater part of the foundations" of a rectangular nave and chancel, with three buttresses on the S. side and a possible sacristy to the N. (RCAHMS 1920, 93). These are shown on the small-scale plan published by the Commission (fig. 68). The remains of the nave were 5.64 metres across, with side walls 1.04 metres thick. The foundations of these rested on "two longitudinal rows of channelled stones of square section", which appeared to be reused Roman guttering. Other stones showed "diagonal tooling and Roman dressing" (op. cit., 94). Birrens fort lies 5.75 km to the N.E. An inscribed Roman stone, RIB 2113 (no. 62) [Fig. 39e], was discovered built upside down into the foundation course at the S.E. corner of the nave by the chancel opening. This now appears to be lost (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 648; King Hewison

1939, 58, 120). The chancel opening measured 2.49 metres wide. The chancel itself was square ended, measuring 4.62 metres long by 3.55 metres wide. The chancel walls were narrower than those of the nave. 11.50 metres to the W. the walls of the nave appear to have been either robbed or disturbed by the later burials, and an area of paving to the N. could not be related to the alignment of the nave wall (op. cit., 94).

The finds noted by the Royal Commission included a voussoir from a post-Reformation window (see also Williams 1969e, 19-20) and some fragments of painted glass (RCAHMS, loc. cit.). It is not clear if the voussoir implies building on the site after its abandonment in 1609. The Commission also noted that "several grave slabs" were unearthed during the course of the excavations (id., 103; see also King Hewison 1939, 120). These appear to have been of the Romanesque type later discussed by Radford (1952-53a, 183, 190-6), but it is not certain whether they were found inside or outside the church, nor whether the two early medieval slabs, HODDOM 24 and 25 (RCAHMS 1920, 104, fig. 79), were also discovered during the excavations. An unspecified number of Roman and early medieval carved stones were subsequently unearthed during grave digging in 1924, but these appear to have been a rediscovery (--- 1926-28c, 344-5), though they cannot now be identified (see HODDOM Descriptions, appendix Aii).

Radford partially re-excavated the site in 1952. Two trenches were dug, one to examine the junction between nave and chancel, the other apparently to examine the elevation of the N. wall, though unfortunately he published no plan (Radford 1952-53a, 180-1). He showed that the squared chancel was not bonded into the E. wall of the nave, and was therefore from a later phase. He also pointed out

that "all the stones of the nave wall were re-used Roman material" (id., 181). The E. wall of the nave stood four courses high (as the Commission had noted), with two blocks of megalithic quoining on the N. angle (id., fig. 1). Radford compared the megalithic quoining and the extensive reuse of dressed Roman building material with early Northumbrian churches at Jarrow and Escomb (id., 181; see also Radford 1967b, 117, 122), and other examples, in particular Corbridge, Heddon-on-the-Wall, and the crypt at Hexham can be cited. The nave at Corbridge is 5.38 metres wide and at Heddon 5.18 metres, but the walls are only 0.81 and 0.76 metres thick respectively. It is not clear from Radford's elevation if the megalithic quoining was side-alternate. The two stones drawn measure about 0.53 and 0.36 metres square, but Taylor has pointed out that side-alternate quoining was used in Norman and later periods, and is not distinctive of Anglo-Saxon workmanship unless the quoins are exceptionally large (Taylor 1978, 941). It is also not clear whether the chancel opening was cut through an existing E. wall of the nave, since Radford's elevation (loc. cit.) does not indicate whether the opening, which the Royal Commission described as showing no sign of decorative features (RCAHMS 1920, 94), showed evidence of later rebuilding.

The foundations of the church are situated 55 metres N. of the river Annan in the N.E. corner of the burial ground, which is enclosed by a trapezoidal wall [Plate 66a]. Recent finds of medieval sculpture from the site (Williams 1969b-e, 19-20; Truckell 1978b, 4; see Hoddon Descriptions, appendix B) have been taken out of this wall, and the massive cross base HODDOM 29 (Irving 1896-97, 42-4) lies just outside the S.E. corner [Plate 64a-c]. The enclosure measures about 42 metres by 36 metres. It is surrounded by an open field at present under pasture. The site was scheduled in 1968.

The medieval church site by the river has been photographed from the air on at least three separate occasions,¹ and two resistivity surveys have also been conducted, most recently in 1981. An earlier survey in 1968 has not been published (SR0/DD.27/1201). The 1952 photograph by J.K.S. St Joseph (ref. no. JS 59), published in Chadwick 1964 (230, Pl. 65), which was taken from the E. with the field under cultivation, shows dark patches to the E. and N. of the enclosure [see Plate 66b]. Between 1977-79 G.D.B. Jones of Manchester University took a second air photograph from the S., which he described as showing the graveyard together with an "associated circular settlement" (Jones 1979, 4). Following this lead, C. Crowe published sketches based on the St Joseph and Jones photographs, which depicted an elliptical enclosure to the N. and E. of the graveyard, with an inner oblong enclosure on one side (Crowe 1982a, figs. 1-3). He described this as: "*clearly a ring ditch or bank around the site enclosing the ruined chapel and about 65% of the churchyard. Inside this is a sub-rectangular enclosure which is to the north of the site. The whole structure is about 80 metres across. Now this looks very like a Celtic monastic rath enclosing a settlement with a chapel or 'oratory' and burial ground as well as dwellings or gardens for the self-sufficient community*" (id., 35). Crowe and N. Upton consequently conducted a resistivity survey of the area indicated in July/August 1981. The three quadrants surveyed to the N. and E. of the church confirmed the presence of a sub-rectangular ditch (id., 35-6, figs. 4-6), but appear to provide no evidence for the existence of an elliptical enclosure.

A series of air photographs taken subsequently by the Royal Commission in 1984 from a number of different viewpoints (RCAHMS 1988b,

1984.15) again show the dark patches to the E. of the church, but it is clear that these do not in fact form an elliptical enclosure [see Plates 67a, 68a-b]. In addition, Crowe's sub-rectangular enclosure appears to lie on a N.W./S.E. axis, rather than N.E./S.W. as shown in his drawings. At right angles to this, and starting from the S.E. corner of the graveyard, appears to be a second oblong enclosure. The borders of these are broad and ill-defined [Plates 67, 68].

Unfortunately both St Joseph's and Jones' photographs concentrated on the area to the E. and N. of the burial ground. But the Royal Commission photographs also show the field to the W. as far as the bridge. The river was formerly crossed by a ford at this point (Irving 1896-97, 43), and a curved trackway is visible approaching the bridge. In the higher part of the field to the N.W. of the burial ground are a number of other clearly defined features [Plates 67a, 68a-b]. To the W. and running N./S. is what appears to be an angled linear ditch, broken by an entranceway in the middle. Immediately to the E. of this is a second linear ditch, lying at an oblique angle, and beyond this are three interlinked sub-rectangular enclosures. The two nearest the entrance are abutted. The third appears to represent a secondary phase. On the N. side of the enclosure nearest the entrance is a curved arc, possibly one part of a bow sided building [see Plate 67b]. While it is not yet possible to interpret these features with certainty, they appear to represent a nucleated settlement. This seems more compatible with examples from the early medieval period, such as the Northumbrian buildings discovered in the current excavations at Whithorn (Hill 1989-90, 8, fig. 6), than the uncertain features to the N.E., and Crowe's 'rath' model seems less likely on the evidence now available.²

1. There is further coverage of the site in the Cambridge University Collection, but the cropmarks are invisible on all the photographs (AZJ 64 - 1969; BGC 28 - 1971; BKF 14 - 1972; B0J 59 - 1973) except the S. part of CDH 74 - 1977.
2. This was written prior to August 1991. See below (p. 178) for subsequent discoveries at the site (Lowe 1991). The enclosure revealed by this recent work covers an area of 20 acres.

Table 21

HODDOM - Earliest Recorded Position

B. Hoddome medieval churchyard (NY 1667 7267)

(Riddell MS 584 - x2)

24a/b

25

26

27

28a/b

29

31

32

33

34-46

47

48-50

51-54

62

Table 22

HODDOM - Earliest Recorded Position

C. Hoddomecross 17th-century church (NY 1783 7351)

22

23

30

61

64

65

HODDOM - Provenance

A list of the material from the medieval churchyard at Hoddom bridge is given in Table 21. This includes the two unidentified pieces mentioned by Riddell in 1789, and also the sculpture removed from the burial ground subsequently (see also Hoddom Descriptions, appendix B). The large cross-base HODDOM 29 [Plate 64a-c] still lies just outside the graveyard wall (RCAHMS 1920, 104, no. 275). HODDOM 31 and 32 were noted at Hoddom by earlier writers, but now appear to be lost (see Baldwin Brown 1921, 171, fig. 13.3; Cramp 1959-60, 16, fn. 19). The list also includes the Romanesque grave covers described by Radford (1952-53a, 190-6), but not dealt with in detail here.

This list therefore separates the material found in the medieval churchyard both from that apparently discovered in the ruins of the 17th-century church at Hoddomcross, 1.45 km to the N.E. (see Table 22), and also from that first recorded in the summer-house at Knockhill (Table 18, p. 141). Knockhill is 1.3 km from the medieval churchyard (see Fig. 36), and the sculpture there was clearly built into the wall after Pennant's visit to Hoddom Castle in 1772 (see p. 136). Hoddomcross church was founded in 1609 on an entirely new site, but appears to have been built from reused material. In the immediate area LUCE church is the only other site which has produced early medieval sculpture. Only one fragment is known, again built into a post-Reformation structure [see Plate 28b-c]. As discussed above, Luce and Hoddom parishes were amalgamated in the early 17th century, their sites abandoned and a new church built at Hoddomcross. So while it is possible that the fragment at Luce was found at that site, it is most unlikely that the Hoddomcross sculpture is evidence for an early

medieval site there, despite the two crozier fragments which may have been found in the ruins. It was almost certainly brought there, either from Luce, 1.5 km to the S.E., or from the medieval church site by the river.

The quantity of known sculpture from the medieval church site, together with Riddell's manuscript evidence for the discovery there of two other, now unidentifiable, crosses, makes it reasonable to consider Hoddum as the major source of sculpture in the area. That the Roman altars incorporated into Knockhill summer-house were earlier (1772) part of the collection of the same man, C.K. Sharpe the elder, who in 1789 showed Riddell the fragments from the medieval church site by the river, strongly suggests that the early medieval sculpture similarly incorporated into the summer-house also came from the medieval church site via Sharpe, having been collected in the period between 1789 and his death in 1813. The material from the 1815 demolition of the post-medieval church represents a separate collection by his son, but again the original provenance seems to be clear. For this reason I have used HODDOM as a title for all the sculpture, but have made it clear in the Tables and the Descriptions exactly where each stone was first recorded. The fragment no. 65 still built into the 19th-century church at Hoddumcross is treated separately as a new discovery (see HODDOMCROSS, Plate 28a).

But there is one further problem. The remains of the church at Hoddum were built out of reused Roman masonry, including one Roman inscription, RIB 2113 (RCAHMS 1920, 94); and another, RIB 2097, was taken out of the ruins of the 17th-century church (Wilson 1851, 339-400). If, as suggested by the Royal Commission, this material was brought from Birrens, 5.75 km to the N.E., then is it not possible to

suggest that the early medieval sculpture was also brought from elsewhere, as with the material taken to Hoddomcross in the 17th century and to Knockhill in the 19th century? In other words, perhaps all the sculpture from 'Hoddom' was originally found somewhere else.

The principal argument against this is that while there are major Roman sites such as Birrens in the immediate area which have produced comparable material, in addition to structural and settlement evidence, there is no evidence for Roman occupation at Hoddom. But for the early medieval sculpture there is no other site in Lower Annandale that we can point to as a possible source, other than Luce, discussed above. A completely unknown site seems out of the question, and it does not seem reasonable to argue that the Hoddom material was all brought from Ruthwell, 8 km to the S.W. It is also difficult to believe that the massive cross base, HODDOM 29 [Plate 64a-c], the tapering octagonal form of which appears only to be paralleled at Bewcastle (see Bailey & Cramp 1988, 71), was brought to the churchyard from any distance. The evidence of aerial photography and resistivity survey, while not yet conclusive, strongly suggests a settlement site close to the church. It remains to be tested whether this dates to the early medieval period, or if it can be shown to be ecclesiastical.¹

The supposition of a monastery at this undocumented site must depend on the arguments put forward by E. Cambridge (following Cramp 1965a, and Bailey 1980, 81) for other sites in Northumbria: that there is a direct link between high quality pre-Viking Age sculpture, stone-built churches, and documented early monasteries (Cambridge 1984, 68-9, 75). The significance of the croziers, and the implications of Jocelyn's choice in the 12th century of Hoddom as Kentigern's supposed episcopal see before transferring to Glasgow

(Forbes 1874, 95, 219; Macquarrie 1986, 15) are discussed below (see p. 187), though the continued use of the site, or at least its revival in the 12th century, is implied by the presence of sculpture ranging in date from the 8th to the 12th centuries.

1. See below.

Postscript. 1992

Since the above was written prior to August 1991, excavations have taken place at Hoddum 250 m to the N.E. of the graveyard, in advance of quarrying activities (Lowe 1991, 10-12, fig. 3). A magnetometer survey has shown that the ditch sketched on Plate 67b formed a curvilinear enclosure around the church, encompassing an area of 20 acres. Buildings located round the perimeter of the enclosure were investigated by excavation. The ditch itself and a post-built timber structure yielded radiocarbon evidence dating to the 7th or 8th centuries AD. A number of other timber buildings, some of them sunken featured, were also found, which yielded evidence of domestic and industrial activity, including several kilns. In one area the enclosure bank sealed a stone building containing part of a Roman inscription. A cross-incised pebble was recovered from the deposits above this building (Lowe 1991, 12).

To the east of the graveyard, ploughing and damage to the graveyard wall revealed one plain cross-shaft and several damaged or fragmentary grave covers, as well as structural remains (loc. cit.).

One grave cover is carved in low relief and appears to show a cross with cusped arms standing in a base. The natural geology of the stone has been used so that this cross stands out in white against a red background. The other fragments show crosses with cusped arms carved in outline. The plain cross-shaft is very finely carved. All appear to be 9th century or earlier. These crosses cannot be included here but will be discussed in an appendix to the excavation report (see Craig forthcoming, in Lowe forthcoming).

The importance of this new work is that it shows the existence of structures and activity dated to the 7th or 8th centuries close to the site by the river, and suggests that the area in use was both large and divided into zones. It also shows that sculptured stones are to be found close to the churchyard, possibly in use with early burials, though the discovery of these through ploughing makes their original position uncertain. The area to the N.E. of the graveyard has now been destroyed by quarrying, but it is to be hoped that no more damage takes place at a scheduled site of such potential.

HODDOM - Historical, Territorial, and Administrative

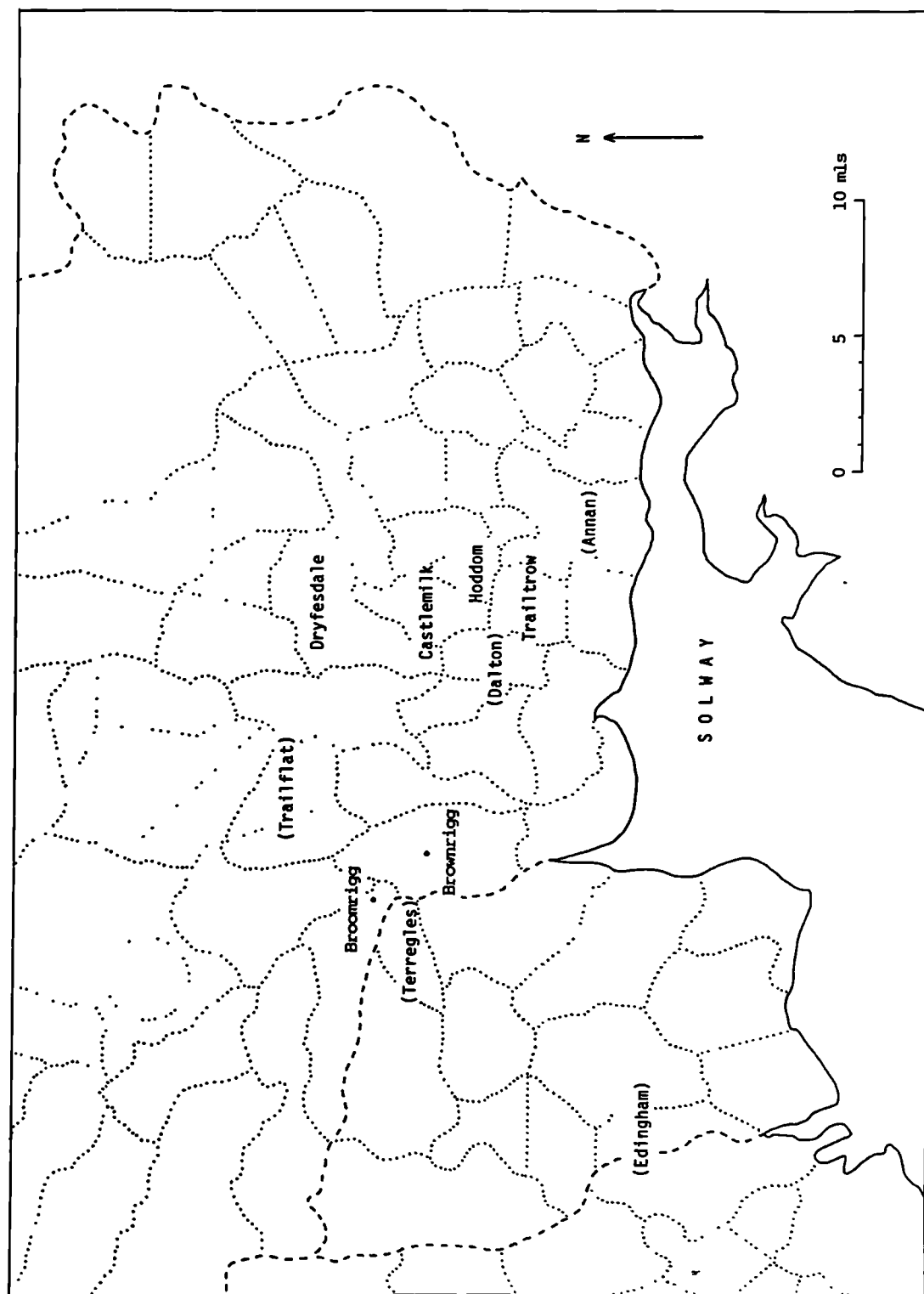
The work of Johnson-Ferguson (1935, 56), Williamson (1942, 320-1), and Fellows-Jensen (1985, 134) has shown that the place-name Hoddum is of Scandinavian origin. But since we have a clearly recognisable group of pre-Viking Age sculpture from the site it is evident that the site must have been re-named. It is therefore difficult to search for documentary evidence which pre-dates the earliest known use of the name 'Hodelme', etc. in the 12th century (see the name forms in Fellows-Jensen 1985, 134).

A number of commentators have speculated that the unidentified name 'Tigbrethingham', which appears in the 'recapitulatio' of Symeon of Durham under the year 854 (Arnold 1885, 101), as a property belonging to the bishopric of Lindisfarne, can be identified with Hoddum (for instance, see Collingwood 1924-25, 54-5; Radford 1952-53a, 178-9). But with the exception of Carlisle and Holm Cultram, the other territories named cluster on the north-eastern side of the country, between Yorkshire and the Firth of Forth (Morris 1977, 91-2). The 'Tigbrethingham' name is associated in the list with Melrose, and 'Eoriercorn' (Abercorn ?) which is stated to be on the west side of Edinburgh (following Craster's punctuation - Craster 1954, 179, fn. 6), and a group of other sites all situated in the Lothians (Hinde 1868, 68, fn. h). Presumably on this basis, although without identifying the site, Morris mapped the name as lying south-east of Edinburgh and west of Coldingham (Morris 1977, 89), and this seems more acceptable than inferring from this list a detached holding close to the Solway.

The earliest reference to Hoddum which can be identified is in the list of the lands pertaining to the Church of Glasgow compiled under the auspices of David I of Scotland when still prince of Cumbria c.1115x1125 (for a discussion of the meaning of Cumbria in this context, see Wilson 1966a, 85-6). This list, known as the Inquisitio of David (Innes 1843, 3-7; Brown 1895; Brown 1901; Lawrie 1905, no. L) is prefaced by a notitia which states that the see of the bishop of Glasgow was the see of the kingdom of Cumbria, and names Kentigern as apparently the first bishop, with many successors ["pluribusque successoribus" (Lawrie 1905, 45)]. It goes on to outline in vague terms the destruction of the Church, and the exile of the inhabitants, followed by the incursion of "divers tribes of different nations" who "clung to heathenism rather than the worship of the Faith" (Brown 1895, 39). ["diverse tribus deversarum nationum" ... "gentilitatem potius quam fidei cultum tenuere" (Lawrie 1905, 45)]. It then states that David, on becoming prince of Cumbria, chose his teacher John to be bishop and had him consecrated directly by the pope, who is named as 'Paschali' (Paschall II, d. 1118). The list itself is prefaced by a section which reads: "Therefore David Prince of Cumbria... caused inquiry concerning the lands pertaining to the Church of Glasgow in each of the provinces of Cumbria which were under his dominion and rule, for he did not rule over the whole of Cumbria - so that eager for the restoration of that Church he might leave to the next generation and their successors a certification of those possessions which of old it had held; these indeed by the help and counsel of the old and wise men of all Cumbria, as far as he was able, he has ascertained as they are hereinafter set forth" (Brown 1895, 40). ["David vero Cumbrensis regionis princeps... terras ecclesiae Glasguensi pertinentes singulis Cumbriae provinciis quae sub dominio

et potestate ejus erant (non vero toti Cumbrensi regioni dominabatur)
inquirere fecit ut avidus ipsius ecclesiae restorationis possessionum
earum quas antiquitus tenuerat posteris et sequacibus suis
certitudinem relinqueret. Has vero auxilio et investigatione seniorum
hominum et sapientiorum totius Cumbriae pro posse suo investigavit
quae inferius subscribuntur" (Lawrie 1905, 46)]. This is followed by
a list of thirty one place-names, and ends with the list of witnesses.

Brown (1895, 43; 1901, 14), followed by Barrow (1956, 11; 1973, 290-1), showed that these place-names are arranged in geographical groups within the area of Cumbria or Strathclyde north of the Solway (Wilson 1966a, 86), and concentrated in Clydesdale, Annandale, and Peeblesshire. 'Hodelme' is the first of the Annandale names, followed by 'Edyngaheym', 'Abermelc', 'Driuesdale', 'Colehtaun', 'Trevertrold', 'Aschebi', 'Brumescheyd' and 'Treurgylt' (Laurie 1905, 46, 303). 'Hodelme' appears in Jocelyn's Life of Kentigern, c.1185, which will be discussed later, as 'Holdelm' (Forbes 1874, 217, 219), and as 'Hodolme' in Bagimond's Roll, c.1275 (Dunlop 1933, 97). 'Abermelc', 'Druisdale', and 'Trevertrold' have been identified without dispute by Brown, Lawrie, and Barrow as Castlemilk (now St Mungo), Dryfesdale and Trailtrow. These are former parishes within the Deanery of Annandale (Dunlop 1933, 98; Cowan 1971, 10), two of which were suppressed at the Reformation (Cowan 1967, 29, 48-9, 199-200). Trailtrow lay across the river Annan from Hoddum; St Mungo and Dryfesdale were the next two parishes to Hoddum up the valley of the Annan to the north west (see Fig. 38). 'Colehtaun' is more doubtful. It has been identified as Cowdens, formerly Coldanis, within the parish of St Mungo at NY 16 77 (Brown loc. cit.; Barrow loc. cit.), but which is not known to have been a church site (NMRS/OS Record cards); 'Colehtaun' may however be



HODDOM. Some possible identifications of the lands in S.W. Scotland listed in the Inquisitio of David as former possessions of the Church of Glasgow. Doubtful identifications are shown in brackets. See also Fig. 10

Dalton (NY 11 74), the parish south of Dryfesdale and St Mungo, and west of Trailtrow. 'Aschebi' was stated by Brown (1895, 45) to be "now Esbie, near Hoddam", but this is uncertain as the only Esbie listed by Nicolaisen (Ordnance Survey 1973, 61) in Dumfriesshire is near Lochmaben (NY 07 85).

'Edyngaheym' is similarly doubtful, as Kermack (1941, 85) followed by Barrow (1956, 11; 1973, 291) argued that this was Edingham, near Dalbeattie in Kircudbright (NX 83 62), which may have been a parish amalgamated with Urr (Brooke 1983, 65), but was apparently within the diocese of Galloway at this period, after the revival of Candida Casa and before the deanery of Dessenens was transferred to Glasgow (Shead 1976, 145). This identification is doubted by Nicolaisen (1964, 160) and Fellows-Jensen (1985, 193), who follow Lawrie (1905, 303) in seeing it as Ednmland near Annan ("supra territorium burgi de Annand"). This site is now lost but Reid (1926-28a, 161) pointed to an Ednam street in Annan itself, and there is also an Ednamhill north of Annan (NY 22 70). However, the case for Edingham has recently been firmly re-stated by Brooke (1987a, 52-3).

'Treurgylt' was identified by Brown with Torgill (Brown 1895, 45; 1901, 14), but this was not accepted by Lawrie, Barrow, or Brooke, who has recently argued a case for Terregles (Brooke 1987a, 58), though like Edingham this appears to have been in the diocese of Galloway at this date. However both 'Treurgylt' and 'Trevertrold' (Trailtrow) appear to contain the place-name suffix tref-, and the only other tref- name listed in the area (Nicolaisen 1964, 150) is Trailflat (NY 05 84). Trailflat is a church known to have been granted to Kelso in the 12th century, which lies west of Lochmaben. 'Brumescheyed' was associated by Barrow with a name 'Brunschaith', Brunscayt', linked

with Auchencrieff and Dungavel near Dumfries (Barrow 1956, 11; 1973, 291). In an article by Reid (1926-28a, 163), who unconvincingly associated the name with Applegarth (NY 10 84), W.J. Watson is quoted as stating that the name meant broom (plant) / shed (as in watershed, ridge). Between Auchencrieff and Dargavel is a place, Brownrigg (NX 99 77), and just west of Auchencrieff is Broomrigg (NX 97 79); -rigg and -shed have the same meaning. Broomrigg is in Kirkmahoe parish, just south of Kirkton church. Apart from St Mungo, Kirkmahoe is the other dedication to Kentigern in Dumfriesshire, though of course undatable and probably late (Chadwick 1954, 176; Jackson 1958, 320). As we shall see, Kentigern, mentioned specifically in the preface to the Inquisitio of David as a bishop of Glasgow, is associated with Hoddum in Jocelyn's Life written later in the 12th century.

Given that all the place-names in the Inquisitio can be shown to be arranged in separate geographical groups (Barrow 1956, 11; 1973, 290-1), and the clear geographical association of the first three names discussed, it would therefore appear on the basis of the identifications proposed (though they cannot be proved) that we have an almost continuous block of territory running north-west from Annan to Kirkmahoe, which apparently belonged to the Cumbrian Church before 1125, and included Hoddum. See Fig. 38.

It is evident from the Inquisitio that even if the see was being revived after a lapse in its administration, the space of time involved is unlikely to have been more than a few generations or else the memory of its former possessions that are listed and witnessed would have lapsed. But the John (d. 1147) mentioned in the Inquisitio (and see also Lawrie 1905, no. XXXV, where he is named as a witness c.1120), is not the first bishop of Glasgow, other than

Kentigern, to be recorded in a 12th-century source. Writing not more than ten years later at York, c.1127, Hugh the Chantor referred to two bishops, Magsuea and John, who had been consecrated by Cynsige, archbishop of York between 1050-61. Thereafter, "owing to the attacks of enemies, and the desolation and barbarism of the land, that church was long without a shepherd" ["sed propter hostilem impugnationem. et desolationem. et barbariem terre. diu ecclesia sine pastore fuit"] (compare the Inquisitio preface here), and remained vacant until one Michael was sent by David before he became king of Scotland, to be consecrated by the archbishop of York, Thomas II, 1109-14, to whom Michael professed obedience (Johnson 1961, 32). This contrasts markedly with the Inquisitio's mention of John as the first bishop of the revived see being sent by David for consecration to the Pope (see also Lawrie 1905, 40-1, 81), and since the two later bishops must have been almost contemporary, if both appointed by David when prince of Cumbria (see also Haddan & Stubbs 1873, 20-25), it suggests that the two accounts may be partisan weapons in the struggles of York to assert its primacy over the church of Scotland in the 12th century (Shead 1969, 224). The question therefore arises whether the earlier two bishops in the 11th century ever went to Glasgow, or if they stayed in York (like the later bishop of Orkney), or whether the see was briefly located somewhere closer to York. We shall return to this later.

Another aspect of the struggle between York and the Scottish bishops was the claim of Durham over Teviotdale, dating from its apparent loss to Glasgow in the 11th century (Shead 1969, 222; Kapelle 1979, 266-7). Teviotdale, apart from being a geographical region, was by the 12th century the southern archdeaconary of the bishopric of

Glasgow (Shead 1976, 137), which included the deaneries of Eskdale, Annandale, and Nithsdale, within modern Dumfriesshire (Dunlop 1933, 93-106). Durham was the bishopric of the Cuthbert Community and therefore the successor to the see of Lindisfarne (Craster 1954). It is therefore worth asking additionally in what diocese the territory of these three deaneries was included in the period before the 9th century, when we have evidence for bishoprics of Lindisfarne, Hexham, and Whithorn, and in the subsequent undocumented period before the 12th century.

The obvious alternative answer is the diocese of Kentigern, claimed in Jocelyn's Life to be coterminous with the kingdom of Cumbria (Forbes 1874, ch. XI). However apart from an obit of 612 in the Annales Cambriae,¹ which gives no indication that the person was a bishop (Phillimore 1888, 156; Macquarrie 1986, 3), we have no evidence for Kentigern before the 12th century, and both the known lives were written after 1150 and thus later than the Inquisitio. These were supposedly based on earlier material (MacQueen 1954-55; Jackson 1958), but the question remains, why should there be an interest in reviving the cult in Scottish / Norman circles at this date? The most likely reason is to underpin the claims of independence from York by establishing a pre-Anglian tradition, and on this basis we are justified in questioning the supposed historical value of much of the contents as evidence for the 7th and 8th centuries (as Jackson 1958 showed).

In chapters XXX to XXXIII the saint is recalled from exile in Wales to his see of Glasgow, but he is diverted on the way into preaching to an audience which is said to include Angles believing in Woden, at a place where the flat ground promptly grew into a hill,

called 'Holdelm' (Forbes 1874, 217). The king of Cumbria then concedes to him power over himself and his successors, and Kentigern "forsaw that in the future even this would be for the advantage of the Church. He had also a privilege sent him from the Supreme Pontiff, that he should be subject to no bishop, but rather should be styled and actually be, the vicar and chaplain of the Pope" (Forbes 1874, 94-5). ["quia et hoc expedire ecclesie Dei in posterum previdit. Habebat etiam privilegium a summo pontifice sibi missum, ut nulli episcopo esset subjectus; sed potius vocaretur et esset Domini Pape vicarius, et capellanus" (Forbes 1874, 219)]. Following this it is stated that "the holy bishop Kentigern, building churches in Holdelm, ordaining priests and clerics, placed his see there for a certain reason for a time; afterwards, warned by Divine revelation, justice demanding it, he transferred it to his own city Glasgu" (Forbes 1874, 95). ["Sanctus presul Kentegernus in Holdelmo ecclesias construens, presbiterum et clerum ordinans, sedem episcopalem aliquanto tempore, certa de causa, ibi constituit. Postea divina revelatione commonitus, illam ad civitatem suam Glasgu, equitate exigente transtulit" (Forbes 1874, 219)].

This episode thus contains a strong echo of 12th-century controversies, especially the rejection of the supremacy of York (e.g. the pagan Angles) in favour of direct consecration by the Pope (Duncan 1975, 261-4). But K. Jackson's assumption (1958, 320-1) that the episode of Kentigern at Hoddum is a "late and spurious invention", based on the dedication to St Mungo in the neighbouring parish (which in fact was known as Abermilc or Castlemilk in the 12th century, not St Mungo - see Cowan 1967, 3, 29, 178), begs the question of the "one time fame" of Hoddum suggested by the sculpture, and the evidence we

have discussed from the earlier Inquisitio of David, of a cluster of Glasgow possessions round Hoddum. He also does not explain why Hoddum should be chosen, rather than one of the eight dedications to Kentigern south of the Solway, or the others elsewhere in Scotland listed by Forbes (1874, lxxxii-v, xc). And if the Aberdeen Breviary version of the Life is earlier and more reliable (Jackson 1958, 279, 321), despite its 16th-century date, why should its alternative placing of the event of the miraculous hill at Glasgow (Jackson 1958, 319) be ignored by Jocelyn, who was writing at Glasgow, and Hoddum, 65 miles from Glasgow, selected as a location instead?² There is in fact a link between the generic of the place-name, helm or hill (Fellows-Jensen 1985, 134), and the miracle. It therefore seems possible to read this passage as a foundation legend used to explain a known shift of administrative power from Hoddum to Glasgow. The question therefore arises, was there ever a bishop's seat at Hoddum, and if so, when?

To answer this it is worth comparing Hoddum with Whithorn. Within Dumfries and Galloway only Hoddum and Whithorn are claimed in any source as seats of bishops. Both sites are also associated with named, supposedly early, saints, with biographies apparently re-written to authenticate revived sees. Both sites have been claimed as early monasteries, but unlike the suggested bishoprics, there is no documentary evidence for this. Both sites have by far the largest quantities of early medieval sculpture in their respective areas, showing that they were centres of craftsmanship for a number of centuries. There are about forty five fragments known from Whithorn (including the material from the current excavations), and thirty two from Hoddum, forty four if the early Romanesque grave covers are

included. Both sites are surrounded by blocks of land that can be linked to the sites on sculptural or documentary evidence. The main difference is that Whithorn appears to have acted as a sculptural centre for its region, with sculpture possibly being issued to outlying dependencies, whereas Hoddum stands in comparative isolation, with no known sculpture in the other Inquisitio parishes.

But in addition, two crozier fragments were found at Hoddum in the 19th century in the ruins of the old church (Michelli 1986, 376). Unfortunately the function and status of croziers in the pre-Romanesque period is ill-defined, though they need not relate to territorial bishoprics (R.J. Cramp, personal comment); and the dating of these two examples is controversial. The fragment in the British Museum is apparently 11th-century (Michelli 1986, 385), but the decorated drop in the Royal Museum (KC3) has been dated to the 10th century by MacDermott (1957), 187), the 11th by Radford (1953-54, 119), and most recently to the 12th (Michelli 1986, 388). On the basis of the animal ornament, which may be compared with motif pieces from the Dublin excavations (e.g. Ryan 1983, 160-1, cat. 74), the central, 11th-century date seems most acceptable (see also p. 281). The argument for the 12th depends on a proposed sequence of technical innovation which ignores the art styles current at this period.

Therefore if we also take note of the two 11th-century bishops named by Hugh the Chantor but ignored in the Inquisitio, and the disputed claim between Glasgow and Durham over Teviotdale, it is possible to suggest that the cluster of Glasgow possessions around Hoddum may be linked with the mention of this site in Jocelyn's Life, and the concentration of sculpture, to indicate a centre of regional importance pre-dating the 12th century, which, it is also possible to

suggest, may consequently for a short time have acted as a bishops' seat for Cumbria before it was subject to the Scottish crown, and before the revival for political reasons of the seat at Glasgow. There was apparently a similar move made under David from Mortlach to Aberdeen, and the see of Moray shifted between three churches near Elgin (Donaldson 1952-53, 112, 115; Duncan 1975, 267).

1. "an'.Conthigirni obit[us et] dibric epis[copi]"
(Phillimore 1888, 156).
2. "Indeed the 'Life' of the saint by Jocelyn was manifestly written in the interests of the Church of Glasgow, and it is this latter association which has prevailed, and wholly superceded the prestige of Hoddam" (Chadwick 1948-49, 49).

HODDOM Descriptions

Preface

Radford's numbering system for the HODDOM sculpture (1952-53a, 184-97) is unsatisfactory in a number of ways, for instance the assumption that the head 1a-d is part of the same cross as the shaft 3a-d, and his acceptance of Collingwood's reconstruction of 4 as part of the shaft of 2 (see below). The sculpture has therefore been entirely renumbered here, and divided into groups. The evidence for discovery and loss is discussed separately (see p. 132).

HODDOM Descriptions

Preface	192
---------	-----

A. Knockhill summer-house - lost sculpture. illustrated

(HODDOM 1a/b/c/d)	196
HODDOM 1a/1b	198
HODDOM 1c/1d	202
HODDOM 2	206
(HODDOM 3a/b/c/d, 4, 5)	208
HODDOM 3a	209
HODDOM 3b	211
HODDOM 3c	212
HODDOM 3d	214
HODDOM 4	216
HODDOM 5	218
HODDOM 6	220
HODDOM 7	221
HODDOM 8	222
HODDOM 9	223
HODDOM 10	224
HODDOM 11	225
HODDOM 12	226
HODDOM 13	227
HODDOM 14	228
HODDOM 15	229
HODDOM 16	230
HODDOM 17	231
HODDOM 18	232
HODDOM 19	233
HODDOM 20	234
HODDOM 21	235

B. Surviving Sculpture

(i) in Royal Museum of Scotland

HODDOM 22	236
HODDOM 23	243

(ii) in Dumfries Museum

HODDOM 24a/b	246
HODDOM 25	249
HODDOM 26	251
HODDOM 27	252
HODDOM 28a/b	253

(iii) at Hoddum old churchyard

HODDOM 29	255
-----------	-----

C. Lost, no illustrations

HODDOM 30	257
HODDOM 31	259
HODDOM 32	260

Appendix A - References to unidentified stones

(i) Riddell manuscript	261
(ii) Field meeting, 1928	262

Appendix B - Post-medieval, medieval and Roman stones

HODDOM 33-65	264
--------------	-----

HODDOM Descriptions

A. Knockhill summer-house - lost sculpture (illustrated)

Given the necessity of judging the lost sculpture from photographs rather than from personal inspection, the material is described here in terms of the recorded faces rather than as three-dimensional objects. In certain cases (i.e. 9 and 10) the faces described may be two sides of the same stone. Other stones (i.e. 1a/b/c/d and 3a/b/c/d) were split for display in the summer-house walls. The layout of the stones in the three walls is shown in Plate 42a-c and Fig. 37 (p. 140), and the evidence for discovery summarised in Table 18 (p. 141). All the published and unpublished illustrations of the lost stones (see discussion on p. 146) have been reproduced here in the Plates. These are listed in order for each stone, but the most detailed illustration is indicated with a < sign. Estimated measurements for the lost stones are given separately in Table 20 (p. 159); see discussion on p. 153.

HODDOM 1a/b & 1c/d

The major cross-head centre and arm were photographed in detail on three separate occasions before their loss, and it is desirable to compare the slight differences in the modelling light on each published photo when considering the ornament of the panels. The Royal Commission photographs (RCAHMS 1920, fig. 75) were republished at a somewhat larger scale in Clapham's article on the sculpture at Breedon-on-the-Hill (Clapham 1927, 227, Pl. XXXVI figs. 2 and 3). Two different overall photographs of the two head and arm faces appear in Baldwin Brown 1937, Pls. CVII, 1 and 2. Crawford's 1936 photographs, showing the four head and arm fragments separately, were published twice by Radford, in *Antiquity* (1953a, Pl. I a and b, Pl. II a and b); and in *IDGNHAS* (1952-53a, Pls. II-V). All three sets of photographs are included here [see Plates 46 - 49].

Given the loss and probable destruction of the stones themselves this comparative record is invaluable. For instance, the raised index finger of Christ on 1c is only clearly visible on Baldwin Brown's photo, fig. 2 [Plate 48b], so Radford, working from Crawford's photo [Plate 49a], refers to "an object, not clearly visible, but probably an orb" (Radford 1953a, 158; id. 1952-53a, 184). In addition, one of the photos in ECMS iii 1903, fig. 463 [Plate 42c], taken before the sculpture was removed from the walls of Knockhill summer-house, shows that 1b, the other face, was not then split into two parts. At this point the features of the haloed figure are relatively undamaged. In the Royal Commission photo a crack has appeared across the face and shoulder [Plate 46a]. By the time of Baldwin Brown and Crawford's photos [Plates 46b, 47b] a large piece of the face had been lost.

HODDOM 1a/b/c/d (cross-head) - General Bibliography:

- Barbour 1895-96, 96
 Irving 1900-05b, 202, figs.
 ECMS iii 1903, 441, figs. 463, 464
 Collingwood 1916-18a, 45, fig. 19
 RCAHMS 1920, 101-2, no. 273, fig. 75
 Baldwin Brown 1921, 168
 Collingwood 1924-25, 56
 Clapham 1927, 231, 237, Pl. XXXVI figs. 2 & 3
 Collingwood 1927, 40-2, 70, 73, 84, 111, 118-9, 182, fig. 51
 Collingwood 1929, 320, 321
 Clapham 1930, 68
 Longhurst 1931, 44, 45, Pl. XXIX, 1
 Collingwood 1932, 45 (19, 20), fig. 5A, C
 Baldwin Brown 1937, 278, Pl. CVII.1, 2
 Crawford 1937, 469
 Curle 1939-40, 106
 Truckell 1950-51, 142
 Radford 1953a, 153, 155, 158-9, Pls. I, II; fig. 1
 Radford 1952-53a, 174, 181, 184-7, Pls. I, II-V; fig. 2
 Stone 1955, 237, n. 2
 Truckell 1956, 14
 Cramp 1959-60, 10, 11, 14-15
 Mercer 1964, 272
 Richardson 1964, 5, 9
 Cramp 1971, 61-2
 Stevenson 1971, 71
 Laing 1975b, 40
 Cramp 1977, 207, 219
 Cramp 1978b, 127
 Henderson 1978, 58
 Cramp 1984b, 40, 214, 220
 Henderson 1985, 51
 Cramp 1986b, 1-2
 Jewell 1986, 101
 Bailey & Cramp 1988, 11, 20, 21, 154
 Higgitt 1989, 281

HODDOM 1a/b

cross-head and arm fragment

Plates 42 a, c
43 b
44 a
46 a-b <
47 a-b <

Description: Central portion of a cross head with wide arm pits but only the left arm, which is double cusped and flat ended, remaining, though this has been broken off at the inner cusp. Both head and arm are surrounded by a continuous double roll moulding which encloses the decorated areas. These are subdivided into a large circular figure panel or medallion filling the centre of the head, and on the complete arm two figure panels of equal length, corresponding to the curves of the cusp. The total length of the two arm panels is equivalent to the diameter of the central medallion, so that the radius of the head is made up of three 6-inch units. The remains of other panels are visible on the stubs of the right and lower arms.

1b (i) The circular medallion is surrounded by a jewelled or beaded inner border of circular pellets carved in moulded relief against a sunken ground, broken at the top by the head and nimbus of the central figure. Since the line of the border passes behind the head, this serves to focus attention on the eyes. The half length facing figure is carved in rather flat relief with little modelled detail. The shoulders are covered by a pallium and the chest by a tunic. The left hand, which appears to be covered, supports one side of a half-opened book held against the centre of the chest. This book appears wider at the bottom, and seems to be held with the text facing the viewer, as the long thin index finger of the right hand extends towards the centre of the book, with the other fingers curving downwards. The hand emerges from a sleeve which covers the wrist. The features of

the face do not appear to have been distinct even before the stone was cracked and this part was lost after its removal from the summer-house wall (see above). The neck is bare and the ears are prominently modelled, framed by long hair, possibly curled or plaited, springing from the temples and falling to the collar. The head is surrounded by a dished nimbus, damaged at the top on the border of the stone, but apparently plain. (The modern break descended through the nimbus and the head, then ran diagonally below the right shoulder to cross the beaded border and the outer moulding by the lower left-hand armpit of the cross-head.)

1a/b (ii) Outside the beaded medallion the inner band of the fine roll moulding around the cross-head branches to form an outer border, linking the arms around the central panel, and a band running along the edge of the cross-arm itself and bordering the two panels on the left. The inner left panel has been broken obliquely into two roughly equal halves. Three of the sides are convex. Within the moulded borders are two symmetrically placed profile animals, their bodies addorsed, but their heads turned back and facing. They appear to be kneeling, with humped bodies, so that the front leg is folded beneath them, but placed outside the enclosing plant framework adjacent to the lower border. The bodies are short and of similar width to the heads, which resemble that of a canine, though the break in the stone makes this uncertain. The back legs are also obliterated. The structure of the surrounding frame is not clear, but it appears to be a figure-of-eight formed by two symmetrical loops, the stems crossing behind the animals and terminating outside the frame in large round berries or nodes in the two lower corners, and in the two upper corners in pointed triangular leaves.

1a (iii) A vertical moulding divides this panel from the outer part of the arm. Here within the double moulded borders, convex above and below, are the busts of two paired figures. They are half turned to face each other, the outer ear in each case being clearly visible, with the hair cut short and possibly tonsured. There appear to be the remains of circular eye sockets with drilled pupils. The two heads are surrounded by dished nimbuses, which abut each other and the upper border. The inner figure appears to be bearded, the outer figure to be bald. The shoulders of both figures are covered by a pallium. The bearded inner figure on the right holds an open book across his chest and the left hand is visible, with the index finger pointing horizontally towards the centre of the book. The bald outer figure has his right arm and hand crooked over an object with an oval body and a long neck, held diagonally so that the neck crosses his left shoulder and ends in an expanded rectangular terminal near the face of the other figure. This object was seen by the Royal Commission as possibly a musical instrument (RCAHMS 1920, 102), and by Radford, with whom I agree, as the keys of St Peter (1952-53a, 186; 1953a, 158), though it is not noted by Higgitt (1989, 281).¹ In the diagonally opposite upper corner, above the nimbus of the inner figure and adjacent to the panel border, is a small roundel. The outer border of the panel is damaged.

1b (iv) The inner panel of the other (right) arm is largely destroyed but shows a trilobed leaf or berry bunch in the upper left hand corner outside the border of a looped frame (as in panel ii).

1b (v) The remains of the upper panel of the lower arm or shaft appear to show part of a stem from a plant scroll. One stem branches

into the upper right hand corner and terminates in a lobed leaf. A second lobed leaf is visible under the curve of the main stem which possibly ends on the left in a bud.

1. Compare the figure of Peter on the Cuthbert coffin (Kitzinger 1956, 266 n. 4, Pl. V fig. 4, Pl. VIII).

Earliest recorded position: 1a - Knockhill summer-house, wall I
1b - Knockhill summer-house, wall III

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

Irving 1900-05b, 202, fig.
ECMS iii 1903, figs. 463, 464 (in wall)
Collingwood 1916-18a, 45, fig. 19
RCAHMS 1920, 101-2, no. 273, fig. 75 (NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 77)
Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (4)
Clapham 1927, 231, 237, Pl. XXXVI fig. 3
Collingwood 1927, 41-2, 70, fig. 51
Longhurst 1931, 44, Pl. LXXIX, 1
Collingwood 1932, 45 (20), fig. 5C
Baldwin Brown 1937, 278, Pl. CVII, 1
Radford 1953a, 158-9, Pl. II a and b; fig. 1 (Crawford neg. 216/2)
Radford 1952-53a, 186, Pls. III and V; fig. 2 216/6)
Pl. I (in wall)
Cramp 1978b, 127

Description: Central portion of a cross head, with wide armpits but only the right arm, which is double cusped and flat ended, remaining, although this has been broken off at the inner cusp. Both head and arm are surrounded by a continuous grooved moulding which encloses the decorated areas. These are subdivided into a large oval figure panel filling the centre of the head, and on the arm two cusped figure panels of equal length. The total length of the two arm panels is again equivalent to the horizontal diameter of the central oval. But the egg-shaped oval is broader in its width, especially in its lower half, than its equivalent height. It is surrounded by a broad flat-band moulding, broken by the figure at top and bottom, with a deeply sunk flat inner ground. The border of the oval passes behind the lower legs of the central seated figure, and supports it underneath. The line of the border also passes behind the head, so that attention is again directed at the eyes, although defaced. Despite the visible damage, it appears that the figure was the same height as the horizontal diameter of the oval.

1c (i) The full length robed figure faces outwards in a seated position, its feet and haloed head outside the borders of the panel, and the body carved in high relief against the sunken ground. The feet and front of the legs are damaged, but the folded hem of an ankle length robe is visible. The knees and lower legs are parted and between them an outer garment or pallium hangs in symmetrical folds, with horizontal creases marked by a triangle of parallel grooves. Diagonal creases on the lower part of the body link with the curve of

the garment, from which the right sleeve and hand emerge with one finger raised in blessing (see above). The garment extends around the neck of the figure like a stole and curves over the left shoulder, where it is marked by vertical grooves. The lower left side of the body is concealed by an open book, half of which is supported on the fingers of the left hand, resting on the left knee. The four fingers are marked by vertical grooves. The book does not extend beyond the left hand edge of the body. Both it and the raised right hand appear damaged. An inner garment is shown beneath the pallium, reaching to the neck, with an upper border and three vertical panels marked by incised lines, presumably representing embroidery. The neck is bare and the remains of the chin appear clean shaven. The face and upper part of the head have been obliterated. The hair appears to be long, and falls to the shoulders, though the right ear is visible. The head is surrounded by a dished nimbus, which is damaged at the top along the border of the stone but seems to have been plain.

Between the flat-band circular moulding around the figure and the outer border of the cross head are two grooves which diverge to form narrow inner roll-mouldings round the arm panels, which are separated by a similar moulding. The inner roll-moulding apparently linked each arm.

1c/d (ii) The panel in the arm to the right is split obliquely into two roughly equal halves by the break in the stone. Three of the sides are convex. Within the moulded borders are two symmetrically placed affronted quadrupeds, their bodies in profile but the necks arched back into opposite corners and the heads facing outwards. The bodies are short and narrow, with single small pointed wings, and the

necks are long and of similar width to the body. The creatures have broad cat-like heads with short muzzles and small rounded ears, nose ridges and large oval eyes with drilled pupils. The legs are short and spindly, with fat thighs. All four legs are parted and the near front and far back legs cross diagonally. The feet appear to be hooved. There is no tail. Between the affronted necks and adjacent to the upper border is a small damaged roundel.

1d (iii) A vertical moulding divides this panel from the outer part of the arm. Here, within the moulded borders, convex above and below, is the bust of an angel. The figure is half turned to his right and holds in one hand a staff reaching from the centre of the lower border to the upper left-hand corner of the panel. Its terminal appears to be lobed. In the opposite upper corner the space is filled by a small roundel. Only the head and shoulders of the figure are visible. The shoulders are covered by a stole or pallium and the chest by a tunic, or possibly the hand. No features are visible on the face, but the hair is long and curled at the end above the left shoulder. The head is surrounded by a dished nimbus. Behind and above the shoulders are two folded wings that diverge behind the nimbus towards the upper corners of the panel, below the staff end and the roundel. One wing is edged by a grooved border.

1c (iv) The inner panel of the other (left) arm is almost entirely destroyed, apart from a scooped roundel in the upper corner.

Earliest recorded position: 1c - Knockhill summer-house, wall I

1d - Knockhill summer-house, wall III

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

Irving 1900-05b, 202, fig.
 ECMS iii 1903, figs. 463, 464 (in wall)
 Collingwood 1916-18a, 45, fig. 19
 RCAHMS 1920, 101-2, no. 273, fig. 75 (No NMRS/RCAHMS neg.)
 Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (3)
 Clapham 1927, 231, 237, Pl.XXXVI fig. 2
 Collingwood 1927, 41-2, 70, 73, fig. 51
 Longhurst 1931, 44, 45
 Collingwood 1932, 45 (19), fig. 5A
 Baldwin Brown 1937, 278, Pl. CVII, 2
 Radford 1953a, 158, Pl. I a and b; fig. 1 (Crawford neg. 215/3)
 Radford 1952-53a, 185-6, Pls. II and IV; fig. 2 216/3)
 Pl. I (in wall)
 Cramp 1977, 207, 219
 Cramp 1978b, 127
 Cramp 1986b, 1-2
 Jewell 1986, 101

cross-head fragment

Description: Remains of central portion of the head and part of one cusped side arm of a cross, probably of type D 9. The edges of the armpits of the left arm of the cross are surrounded by a damaged outer moulding and a narrower inner roll moulding. The enclosed surface of the arm is plain and flat except for the remains of an eight petalled rosette carved in modelled relief, the two surviving leaves having scooped centres. The rosette is set between the angles of the cusp, with plain ground at the inner end of the arm. The central portion of the head contains a circular medallion formed by a beaded border of roundels with scooped centres, carved in modelled relief. Within the medallion is the profile figure of an animal facing to the left, whose head apparently extended outside the border but which has been obliterated. No tail is visible. The animal stands erect on four stiffly placed legs, its feet hidden by the border. The fleece is marked by incised scalloped lines.

The position of this animal on the cross-head shows that it is intended to represent the Lamb of God (see Coatsworth 1979, I, 50-3), but there is no evidence for other attributes, such as halo, staff, or the Apocalyptic beasts, and the rosette in the cross-arm makes it unlikely that the latter were ever present (contra Cramp 1978b, 123).

There is no evidence for the opposite face, but the rosette arm fragment 15 is probably from the same cross [see Plate 51b]. It is shown under HODDOM 4 that Collingwood's reconstruction of this cross with 4 [Plate 51c] forming the broad face of the shaft is unacceptable¹ (see Collingwood 1916-18a, fig. 19; Collingwood 1927, fig. 51). But

it is possible that either the figural shaft HODDOM 22 [Plate 58] or the plain rope-moulding shaft HODDOM 28 [Plate 63] formed part of this cross.

1. In consequence, arguments such as Coatsworth's use of the plant-scroll on HODDOM 4 to fix a date for HODDOM 2 can no longer be sustained.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall III

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 463 (in wall)
Collingwood 1916-18a, 45, fig. 19
RCAHMS 1920, 103, no. 273, fig. 77 no. 9 (No NMRS/RCAHMS neg.)
Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (5)
Collingwood 1927, 42, 81, 84, 118, fig. 51
Collingwood 1929, 321
Collingwood 1932, 45 (18), fig. 5B
Radford 1953a, 159-60, Pl. Ib; fig. 1 (Crawford neg. 216/3)
Radford 1952-53a, 187 (2), Pl. IV; fig. 2
Pl. I (in wall)
Cramp 1959-60, 14
Raw 1967, 391 fn. 7
Thomas 1967, 165
Cramp 1971, 62, fn. 29
Dolley 1971, 337
Stevenson 1971, 71
Bailey 1974, I, 27, 32
Laing 1975b, 40
Cramp 1978b, 123
Coatsworth 1979, I, 52-3, 64, 322; II, 28-9, 64-5, Pl. 10
Cramp 1984b, 95, 122, 220
Cramp & Daniels 1987, 430
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 85

HODDOM 3a/b/c/d, 4, 5 (cross-shaft) - General Bibliography:

N.B. In a number of these references the plant-scroll shaft HODDOM 4 is described as part of the Lamb head HODDOM 2. It is shown below that this is probably incorrect, and that 3a/b/c/d, 4 and 5 all belonged to the same shaft, with adjacent figural and plant-scroll faces. It is not certain that this shaft formed part of the same cross as HODDOM 1a/b/c/d (as in RCAHMS 1920, fig. 75),¹ but there is plant-scroll in the panels 1b(v) and 3a(i), both on the broad faces of their respective fragments [see Plates 47b, 50a].

1. The RCAHMS commented that the stone of HODDOM 3a-d was "of a lighter shade of colour and coarser in substance" than HODDOM 1a-d (1920, 102), but suggested that the cross may have been a composite.

Barbour 1895-96, 96
Irving 1900-05b, 200-2, figs.
ECMS iii 1903, 441, fig. 463
Collingwood 1916-18a, 45, fig. 19
RCAHMS 1920, 102, 103, no. 273, figs. 75, 77.2 & 5
Collingwood 1924-25, 56
Collingwood 1927, 40-2, fig. 51
Collingwood 1929, 320
Clapham 1930, 68
Collingwood 1932, 45 (18), fig. 5B
Crawford 1937, 469
Truckell 1950-51, 142
Radford 1953a, 153, 155, 159, Pls. III, IV; fig. 1
Radford 1952-53a, 174, 181, 184-7, Pls. I, VI-IX; fig. 2
Truckell 1956, 14
Cramp 1959-60, 10, 11, 13-14, 15-16
Cramp 1965a, 8
Stevenson 1971, 71
Bailey 1974, I, 35-6
Laing 1975b, 40
Bailey 1980, 83
Cramp 1984b, 40, 115, 226
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 11, 16, 17, 20, 21, 23, 91,
120, 122, 149, ill. 677
Higgitt 1989, 281

Description: Section of the broad face of a tapering shaft, edged on either side with a double roll moulding with narrow inner borders. The face is divided horizontally into two incomplete figural panels separated by a blank panel.

3a (i) In the remains of the upper panel are the lower legs of two enmeshed and confronted standing figures in half profile. Both pairs of legs are bare, with feet tilted downwards. On the left-hand figure the feet and legs are parted, and the right foot nearer the outer border has the toes marked with grooved lines. The tips of both feet are close to the lower border. The other, right-hand figure is shown with legs closer together and feet more tilted, raised above the level of the lower border by being supported on a half roundel with a central moulding and outer petals, possibly a daisy-like flower. The two pairs of legs are separated by the vertical stem of a tree-scroll, sprouting from a base on the lower border, from which two spiral stems emerge and form volutes in which the legs of both figures are entangled. On the left side the stem twines internally around the upper part of the legs, then laces between the lower legs to loop around the left ankle and cross itself, terminating close to the foot in a pointed leaf. The right-hand spiral laces through the upper part of the legs, but curves back under the feet and behind the border roundel to loop around the right ankle and lace upwards through the spiral, terminating next to the right knee in a broad leaf. But because both stems are asymmetrical and without offshoots, the two terminal leaves resemble snake heads. The vertical stem between the

spirals appears to expand into a lobed node at the damaged upper edge of the stone.

3a (ii) The central panel is a narrow rectangular plain flat band, bordered by grooved mouldings, and without any trace of decoration or inscription.

3a (iii) The remains of the lower panel contain the heads of two paired figures in half profile, confronted but looking outwards at the spectator. Both the heads are surrounded by dished nimbuses, but the figure to the left, which is at a slightly lower level, appears to have either long hair or to have the hair covered with a veil. The ears are not visible. The figure to the right is slightly larger and appears to be short haired, but the side of the head is damaged. These differences suggest that the figures are male and female.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

Irving 1900-05b, 200, fig.	
RCAHMS 1920, 102, no. 273, fig. 75	(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 74)
Radford 1953a, 159, Pl. IVa	(Crawford neg. 215/5)
Radford 1952-53a, 186, Pl. VII	
Pl. I (in wall)	
Cramp 1959-60, 15-16	
Cramp 1971, 58	
Bailey 1974, I, 44	
Cramp 1984b, 115, 226	
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 17, 23, 91, 149, ill. 677	

cross-shaft portion

Description: The face of the shaft is edged on either side with a double roll moulding with narrow inner borders. The centre of the face has been damaged by being split vertically to display the figural faces 3a and 3c. One volute of spiral scroll remains recognisable, springing from a ridged node on a median-incised stem. The spiral terminates below the volute in a long pointed triangular drop leaf. This spiral is intersected by the stalk of a rosette placed in the space above the volute, diagonally opposite to a second rosette placed outside the curve of the main stem below, apparently filling a similar space between the stem and a lower volute, the top of which can just be seen. But in the equivalent position to that occupied by the pointed leaf in the lower part, and adjacent to the upper rosette, is the remains of a triangular berry bunch with central scoops. Otherwise this face appears to closely resemble 4 and follows the same layout [see Plate 52a-c]. Both are carved in a modelled technique.

N.B. Unfortunately the only available photograph of this face is a double-exposure.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II
(concealed)

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

Radford 1953a, 159, Pl. IVb
Radford 1952-53a, 186, Pl. VIII
Cramp 1959-60, 14, 15

(Crawford neg. 215/6)
(No NMRS/RCAHMS photo)

Description: Section of the broad face of a tapering shaft, edged on either side with a double roll moulding with narrow inner borders. The face is divided horizontally into two incomplete figural panels separated by a blank panel. It has been damaged in the lower left hand corner.

3c (i) In the remains of the upper panel are the lower legs of two confronted standing figures in half profile. The figure on the left wears a long draped robe falling to the ankles, with bare feet shown tilted, in broad profile. The right foot, on which the toes are marked according to their relative size by grooved lines, partly conceals the left foot, which is nearer the centre of the slab and touches the right foot of the other figure. The legs and feet of the right-hand figure are bare, with the left foot placed behind and slightly below the right, on which there are faint traces of grooved toes. Both the confronted figures stand at the same level, but their feet are placed on four roundels, with a central boss and grooved mouldings, adjacent to the lower border. The roundels beneath the bare legged figure are shown complete, one beneath the arch of the left foot, the other under the toes of the left foot close to those of the other figure. The roundels under the toes and arch of the large right foot of the draped figure are incomplete, with their lower mouldings concealed by the border of the central panel.

3c (ii) The central panel is a narrow rectangular plain flat band

bordered by grooved mouldings, and without any trace of decoration or inscription.

3c (iii) The lower panel has been mutilated in the lower left-hand corner, and apparently re-plastered with cement. However the surviving face contains parts of two adjacent haloed figures. Only the upper part of the nimbus of the left-hand figure survives. The dishd nimbus and the head and left shoulder of the right-hand figure still remain. The head is inclined in half profile with the left ear visible and the hairline of short, possibly tonsured hair. The figure is possibly bearded and wears the usual pallium and tunic.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II

Present location: Hoddon Castle drive (lost)

Irving 1900-05b, 200, fig., 201
 RCAHMS 1920, 102, no. 273, fig. 75
 Radford 1953a, 159, Pl. IIIa
 Radford 1952-53a, 186, Pl. VI
 Pl. I (in wall)
 Cramp 1959-60, 15

(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 74)
 (Crawford neg. 215/1)

Description: The face of the shaft is edged on either side with a double roll moulding with narrow inner borders. The centre of this face has been damaged by being split vertically to display the figural faces 3a and 3c. One complete and one incomplete volute of spiral scroll are separated by a tangle of stems above and below, each flanked by two paired leaves with a central round bud and long pointed blades. Both buds on the left are scooped. The lower bud on the right is divided into four lobes and the upper has leaves on separate stalks. The lower volute forms an internal spiral ending in a centrally placed berry bunch with scooped lobes. The centre of the upper incomplete volute is defaced. The lower volute and one paired leaf appear to emerge from a trumpet-shaped node on the main stem, which is medially incised. The structure of the looped stems between the leaves is partly obscured by the break in the stone but appears to be paralleled by that on the upper part of 5, which also has plant terminals enclosed by the spiral [see Plate 53a-c]. But here the split stem on the volutes is clearly recognisable as a secondary trumpet-shaped node, from which spring the central berry bunch and a second stem which loops back around the stems in an asymmetrical Half Pattern D knot and terminates in one of the budded leaves. The scroll ornament is finely carved in modelled technique.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II
(concealed)

Present location: Hoddon Castle drive (lost)

RCAHMS 1920, 102, no. 273, fig. 75
Cramp 1959-60, 14, 15

(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 75)
(No Crawford photo)

cross-shaft portion

Description: Only one face is recorded.¹ The shaft is bordered by outer roll mouldings, damaged on one edge, and finer inner roll mouldings on either side of the panel. Within the panel are one complete and one incomplete volute of spiral scroll, each bisected by a rosette, finely carved in a modelled technique. From the damaged lower node sprout two stems, one of which is medially incised and trumpet-shaped, the other an offshoot which sprouts upward to terminate in a six-petalled rosette. From the upper node of the trumpet-shaped main stem spring the remains of a similar stem, and a spiral volute which loops around the stalk of the rosette and terminates below in a pointed drop leaf. This alternating pattern of rosettes and spirals is repeated twice within the remaining part of the face, the main stem being formed by a series of interconnected curved trumpets.

N.B. Collingwood's reconstruction drawing of this shaft is very misleading (Collingwood 1916-18a, fig. 19; id. 1927, fig. 51; id. 1932, fig. 5B; Radford 1953a, fig. 1; id. 1952-53a, fig. 2). This cannot be the top of a shaft as there is no end border to the panel. Collingwood's reconstruction of the scroll is wrong, and Radford's "animal's head" (1953a, 160; 1952-53a, 187) is based on Collingwood's drawing, not the stone. In fact this is the upper node (compare the upper panel on the N. face of the Bewcastle cross - Baldwin Brown 1921, Pl. XXIX; Bailey & Cramp 1988, ill. 102).

The scroll is closely related to that on 3b, and almost certainly

cross-shaft portion

Description: Only one face is recorded.¹ The roll mouldings on either side of the shaft have been defaced, and only the inner borders remain intact. These enclose one complete and one incomplete volute of spiral scroll, finely carved in modelled technique. From a ridged node of chevron shape in the lower right hand corner spring the remains of a volute, and a trumpet-shaped, median-incised, curved stem. Between these emerges the stalk of a twin pointed leaf which fills the space between the two scrolls and is splayed against the edge moulding, possibly with a central bud. The trumpet-shaped stem ends in a node from which spring another medially incised stem, another double headed leaf including a four-lobed bud, and the spiral stem of a volute, which splits into an internal spiral ending in a centrally placed eight-petalled rosette, and an outer stem which hooks around the main stem and the stalk of the lower leaf just above the node, to end in another double headed leaf filling the space on the opposite side of the shaft. On this offshoot the two leaves have separate stalks and the main stem terminates in a round bud with central scoop. Another hooked loop survives in the upper part of the stone, but the leaf pair and bud which springs from the upper node is placed opposite a trefoil leaf or berry bunch, attached to a stem descending from the broken edge of the stone. This scroll is closely related to that on 3d and appears to form part of the same panel [see Plate 53a-c].

1. But this is probably the reverse face of 4 (see above). Unlike 4 it is not visible in the photographs of Knockhill summer-house. But it is apparent from the Royal Commission photograph [Plate 45b] that the stone is quite deep, and the adjacent figural face has been obliterated.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house? (uncertain)

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

RCAHMS 1920, 103, no. 273, fig. 77 no. 5
Radford 1952-53a, 184
Cramp 1959-60, 14

(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 76)
(Crawford neg. 215/12)

HODDOM 6

Plates 42 b
43 a
54 a <

cross-shaft portion

Description: Fragment of a decorated cross-shaft or panel, possibly showing the remains of border mouldings along one long and one short side. The centre of the face is occupied by the profile of a biped in prancing position, with a small, possibly beaked, head, puffed chest and crooked arm, and a tapering body that may curve around in a long tail. Below the torso the space is filled by a triquetra Pattern E knot (as Cramp 1984a, fig. 25 Bi), and possibly the upper part of a volute. Above the torso and apparently attached to it at the shoulders is a bulbous hooked element, possibly representing high folded wings. Indeterminate vegetable stems fill the spaces above and to the left of the head and the wing. A crest to the head may also be intended.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

Irving 1900-05b, 200, fig.
Radford 1952-53a, 196 (21)
Pl. I (in wall)

(Crawford neg. 216/7)

cross-shaft portion

Description: Fragment of decorated face, probably from a cross-shaft. The shaft has the remains of a damaged border along one edge and possibly a fragment of border on the other. One complete and one incomplete volute of broad-stemmed spiral scroll remain, carved in a humped technique leaving little ground between the strands. At the centre of both volutes is a trilobed berry bunch, and a lozenge-shaped drop leaf hangs from the complete scroll. The volutes are separated from each other by trumpet stems ending in stiff buds, but it is not clear how the volutes were attached to the main stem. The pattern is partly obscured by the vertical grain of the stone. Possibly part of 9/10 head, and may be the opposite or adjacent face of 8.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house? (uncertain)

Present location: Hoddon Castle drive (lost)

Radford 1952-53a, 197 (25)

(Crawford neg. 215/9)

cross-shaft portion

Description: Fragment, probably from a cross-shaft. The shaft is edged on one side with a damaged roll moulding, but no more than half the width of the decorated face remains. The fragments of strand still recognisable are modelled in a broad flat relief. Not enough remains for the pattern to be reconstructed, but the strands appear to be part of two spirals, with two stiffly pointed drop leaves placed in opposition parallel to the border. One springs from an outer strand and fills the space between the spirals, and the second sprouts from an internal strand, with the leaf overlapping and terminating against the adjacent outer strand, close to the first leaf. Possibly the opposite or adjacent face of 7.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II ?
(uncertain)

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

Radford 1952-53a, 197 (25)
Pl. I (in wall) ?

(Crawford neg. 215/10)

HODDOM 9

**Plates 45 b
55 a <**

cross-head fragment

Description: The central fragment of a large free-armed cross-head, possibly of type B.10, with the remains of a damaged moulding along the edges of the armpits. A prominent boss at the centre is surrounded by three massive spiral scrolls modelled in broad humped relief, apparently placed at the junctions of the upper and side arms. One split linking strand is visible bordering the boss. The spirals may include external sprouts. At the centre of each spiral appear to be berry bunches. The pattern below the boss is not recognisable. This is probably the reverse face of 10.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall III ?
(concealed)

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

RCAHMS 1920, 102, no. 273, fig. 77 no. 3

(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 76)
(No Crawford photo)

HODDOM 10

Plates 42 b, c
43 b
55 b <

cross-head fragment

Description: The worn central fragment of a large free-armed cross-head. A prominent boss at the centre is surrounded by irregular coarse interlace modelled in broad humped relief. This face appears to be the reverse of 9, but it is not clear if the cross-head is inverted in one of the photographs. It is probable for reasons discussed elsewhere (see p. 147) that this head 9/10 was not split for display. Shaft fragments 7 and 8, and arm-fragment 11 are possibly from the same cross as 9/10.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall III

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

ECMS iii 1903, fig 463 (in wall)

Irving 1900-05b, 202, fig.

Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (6)

Radford 1952-53a, 197 (24)

Pl. I (in wall)

(Crawford neg. 216/8)

HODDOM 11

Plates 42 a, b
56 a <

cross-arm fragment?

Description: This fragment is probably the terminal of a cross arm of squared or chamfered type. There appears to be a flat moulded border on three edges. This encloses a volute spiral modelled in broad humped relief, tapering towards the centre. Small lobed offshoots fill the spaces in the two remaining corners of the stone. Possibly part of 9/10 head.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall I

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 464 (in wall)
Radford 1952-53a, 197 (25)
Pl. I (in wall)

(Crawford neg. 215/11)

HODDOM 12

Plates 42 b
45 a
56 b <

cross-arm fragment

Description: The outer portion of a cross-arm of squared type with curved armpits, surrounded by a grooved moulding. Abutting the inner border of this moulding on three sides is a roughly circular roundel marked by two concentric incised lines, which surround a knot based on a closed-circuit pattern of four linked quadrants of angled flat strands,¹ carved in outline in a grooved technique.

1. A "quadriloop" - ECMS ii 1903, no. 777. See also Cramp 1984a, fig. 25 Ciii.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II

Present location: Hoddon Castle drive (lost)

RCAHMS 1920, 103, no. 273, fig. 77 no. 4
Radford 1952-53a, 196 (22)
Pl. I (in wall)

(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 75)
(Crawford neg. 215/2)

HODDOM 13

Plates 42 b, c
43 b
56 c <

cross-arm fragment

Description: The outer portion of a cusped cross-arm, surrounded on three sides by a damaged outer border and a fine inner roll moulding. The face is decorated in an elegant modelled technique. Springing from a stepped base abutting one of the edge mouldings is a scrolled stem which curls round to enclose a central round bud, from which sprout two pointed leaves that diverge and bisect the two corner angles of the arm end, one crossing over and one under the stem. The scrolled stem is separated from the remains of a similar stem on the right hand edge of the stone by a stiff leaf sprouting from the centre of the stepped base.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall III

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 463 (in wall)
Irving 1900-05b, 202, fig.
Radford 1952-53a, Pl. I (in wall)

(Crawford neg. 216/10)

cross-arm fragment

Description: The outer portion of a cusped cross-arm, surrounded on three sides by an outer border largely concealed by the wall plaster, and a fine inner roll moulding. The face or ground within this moulding appears to be flat and undecorated. This arm fragment is the same shape as 13, but appears to be slightly shorter, and is therefore possibly not the opposite face.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall I

Present location: Unknown

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 464 (in wall)

(No Crawford photo)

HODDOM 15

cross-arm fragment

Plates 42 a
51 b <
56 c

Description: The outer portion of a cross-arm of double cusped type. The arm is bordered on three sides by a wide outer edge (damaged at the end) and a fine inner roll moulding. Centered between the angles of the cusp is an eight petalled rosette carved in moulded relief, with each leaf having a scooped centre. The incised lines separating the petals are partly extended into the flat ground between the rosette and the surrounding moulding. Possibly part of the Lamb head 2, though there are slight variations in the edge mouldings [see Plates 51a, 51b].

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall I

Present location: Hoddum Castle drive (lost)

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 464 (in wall)
Collingwood 1916-18a, 45, fig. 19
Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (5)
Collingwood 1927, 42, 84, fig. 51
Collingwood 1932, 45 (18), fig. 5B
Radford 1953a, 60, fig. 1
Radford 1952-53a, 187 (2), fig. 2
196 (23)

(Crawford neg. 216/10)

Cramp 1959-60, 14
Cramp 1984b, 122
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 85

HODDOM 16

Plates 42 b ?
45 b .
56 d <

fragment

Description: Fragment, possibly of a cusped cross arm, with a damaged flat-band moulding along one border, and the face covered with a loose irregular interlace carved in modelled technique. This interlace includes a ridged node below, with two diverging strands. The upper stem apparently forms a spiral, which branches at the centre and loops back around the stem to terminate below in a trilobed berry bunch. The spiral is interlaced with a diagonal lobed stem.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II ?
(uncertain)

Present location: Unknown. Lost between 1915 and 1936.

RCAHMS 1920, 103, no. 273, fig. 77 no. 8
Radford 1952-53a, 184
Pl. I (in wall) ?

(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 76)
(No Crawford photo)

HODDOM 17

fragment

Plates 42 b
43 b
45 a
56 e <

Description: This appears to be part of a shaft rather than a cross-arm. On the longer edge is a double flat-band moulding. Adjacent to this is one complete Pattern E knot and the edge of a second, carved in a plain flat-topped technique with the interlacing formed by grooves at the crossing points.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall II

Present location: Unknown. Lost between 1915 and 1936.

Irving 1900-05b, 202, fig.

RCAHMS 1920, 103, no. 273, fig. 77 no. 6

Radford 1952-53a, 184

Pl. I (in wall)

(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 75)
(No Crawford photo)

HODDOM 18

Plates 42 b, c
43 b
57 a <

fragment of slab edge

Description: Fragment of narrow slab face flanked by roll mouldings which enclose a two strand twist carved in a grooved technique so that it resembles a step pattern.

N.B. Unfortunately the only available photograph of this fragment is a double-exposure (see also the shaft 3b) [Plate 50b].

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall III

Present location: Hoddon Castle drive (lost)

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 463 (in wall)

Irving 1900-05b, 202, fig.

Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (7)

Radford 1953a, Pl. IVb

Radford 1952-53a, 197, Pl. VIII

Pl. I (in wall)

(Crawford neg. 215/6)

HODDOM 19

**Plates 42 b, c
57 b <**

fragment of slab edge

Description: Probable narrow face of slab 20, with grooved mouldings and a two-strand twist running the length of the slab.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall III

Present location: Hoddon Castle drive (lost)

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 463 (in wall)
Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (7)
Radford 1952-53a, Pl. I (in wall)

(Crawford neg. 216/5)

HODDOM 20

Plate 57 c

fragment of flat slab

Description: The broad face is edged by grooved moulding along one side. Parallel to this is a narrow panel of four cord plait outlined in grooved technique, which includes a simple Half Pattern F closed circuit. The rest of the face is plain with a flat ground, pocked and scratched in one corner. This is probably the broad face of 19.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house? (uncertain)

Present location: Hoddon Castle drive (lost)

(Crawford neg. 216/4)

HODDOM 21

Plate 42 a

fragment of slab edge

Description: Short fragment of narrow face resembling 18 and 19, with a two-strand twist. The face is almost buried in the wall plaster.

Earliest recorded position: Knockhill summer-house, wall I

Present location: Unknown

ECMS iii 1903, fig. 464 (in wall)

(No Crawford photo)

HODDOM Descriptions

B. Surviving Sculpture

(i) In Royal Museum of Scotland

HODDOM 22

cross-shaft

Plate 58 a-d

H. 57+

W. 24 > 20 < 21

D. 15.5 > 14 (damaged at base)

Description: Upper part of an tapering cross-shaft of rectangular section, carved with figure sculpture on all four sides. The front is more weathered than the sides, and the back has been worn or chiselled flat. At the top of the shaft above the figural panels on the narrow faces are two carved projections flanking the remains of a defaced panel with the curved moulding still visible on the left of the broad face A. This appears to be the base of the lower arm of a cross with expanded terminals, slightly wider than the broad faces of the shaft.

A. (broad) [Plate 58a] The shaft is flanked by a broad outer roll moulding, terminating beneath the cross-arm projection, and a narrower inner roll moulding which also forms the upper horizontal border of the panel. This panel fills the entire face and contains a worn full length figure under an architectural canopy. At the base of the panel is part of a plain level surface. Above this in the centre of the panel is a robed figure half turned to the right, standing erect on the balls of the feet. The feet and ankles are bare and slightly parted. The body is draped in a mantle of classical type, held in folds in front of the left leg and slightly raised from the ground.

The right leg is shaped by the gathered folds of the drapery. The right arm which is crooked across the chest is covered by a narrow full length sleeve, but the details of the shoulder and neck have been worn away. Folds of drapery are visible on the left shoulder but the arm is hidden by a square book, or possibly opened scroll, held against the extended right hand, which appears disproportionately long. Traces of the fingers of the left hand holding the book from beneath can just be seen, especially if compared with face D. The head is clean shaven, with long curled hair, apparently untoued. The features are worn away, but the bare neck and chin, eyes, nose and right ear are visible. The head is surrounded by a dished nimbus in relief, and the figure is modelled three-dimensionally against a sunken ground. On either side of the head, abutting the nimbus, and on either side of the feet are triple slab bases and capitals, and the body is flanked by squared columns adjacent to the roll mouldings but slightly recessed. The bases rest on the lower plain panel.

Springing from the two capitals and concentric with the nimbus is a round-headed arch with inclined side walls, surmounted by a hipped gable roof, which is distinguished by a grooved moulding. Between the arch and the roof is a round headed window, and surmounting the gable is a finial cross, its arms linked by a ring, which abuts the centre of the upper border of the panel. Above the slightly extended eaves of the roof and in the spaces either side of the finial cross are two heads in profile, with necks or shoulders which extend out and up from the vertical borders of the panel. The features are almost obliterated. At the top of the stone are the remains of the lower cross-arm panel.

B. (narrow) [Plate 58b] The shaft is flanked by a double grooved moulding which has been damaged on the left adjacent to the figure panel, and on the right almost obliterated. The inner mouldings are linked by a horizontal grooved moulding halfway up the face, which forms the border between the upper and lower panels.

B. (i) In the centre of the upper panel (28 cm high) is a three-quarter length figure, half turned to the right, compressed between and partly hidden by two squared columns adjacent to the edge mouldings, which rest on triple slab bases. The body of the figure is draped in a mantle of classical type, gathered over the left shoulder in grooved folds which fall diagonally across the body. These folds are crossed at right angles by three further grooved folds beneath the right hand sleeve, which covers the wrist. The hand and fingers extend horizontally across the body, the four fingers marked by fine grooves with some evidence of joints. The thumb is prominent and extends upwards, with visible joints and nail, to hold a rectangular book supported on the palm and extended fingers. The book is held horizontally across the chest; the left hand and arm are not visible. The outer mantle or pallium is worn over a tunic reaching to the neck, which is bare. The head is clean shaven, with a broad chin and straight, modelled lips. The nose is broad and flat, with straight, cross-hatched eyebrows. The eyes are oval outlines with drilled pupils, and the right ear is modelled. The forehead above the eyebrows and ear is covered by a band of squared ornament, possibly a coronet. The hair appears short. The head is surrounded by a plain dished nimbus in relief, with deep ground between the nimbus and shoulders. The nimbus abuts the remaining column on the right and the

double slab capital; on the left of this part of the stone has been destroyed. There is a horizontal lintel resting on the capital and framing the figure, and on this at either end springs an arched canopy or dome, broken by a shallow round-headed opening above the centre of the lintel. On either side of the dome are two roundels on short stems, that on the left being damaged, and between them springing from the centre of the roof a stepped slab capital which abuts the upper border of the panel below the remnants of the arm projection.

B. (ii) The lower panel is plain, without any trace of decoration or inscription, and has been carefully smoothed flat. A horizontal groove two-thirds of the way down the left hand side appears to be a mistake in the laying-out rather than later damage (N.B. Collingwood 1924-25, 'Hoddam c', wrongly draws this as running the full width of the stone). The panel is incomplete, but is almost the same height as the figural panel above.

C. (broad) [Plate 58c] The face of the shaft has been smoothed flat, either from wear, for example in a pavement, or from deliberate defacement, possibly to fit the stone for architectural reuse. The damage does not seem to be from weathering, as the remaining edges are quite sharply angled, nor does it seem to be the result of iconoclasm as the defacement is too smooth and even. Two panels separated by a border are distinguishable below the remains of the cross-arm.

C. (i) The upper panel is almost entirely defaced but the remaining hole-points, unless a feature of the reworking, seem to negate the possibility of further figure sculpture, and the panel may have contained abstract ornament, interlace or plant scroll. The

hole-points appear to suggest a diagonal arrangement.

C. (ii) Within the lower panel, which appears to have been surrounded by a moulded border, are the remnants of two figures standing side by side. The large head roundels are probably the remains of haloes, as there appear to be grooves marking the actual heads along the adjacent edges. This suggests that the figures were half-turned or facing out, rather than confronted, possibly resembling the paired saints on the HODDOM shaft 3a/3c [Plate 50a, c]. The figures were at least three-quarter length, and filled the whole panel without an architectural frame or canopy.

D. (narrow) [Plate 58d] The shaft is flanked by a double grooved moulding which has been almost totally obliterated on the left side. The face is divided into three panels by grooved mouldings placed at right angles to the inner border moulding.

D. (i) In the centre of the upper panel (24 cm high) is a half-length figure turned slightly to the right, within an architectural border. The body of the figure is draped in a mantle a pallium, without modelled drapery, worn over a tunic with a low squared neckline. The outer garment shows traces of a brooch or button near the neck, and is faintly decorated with grooved, chequered lines. The right hand emerges from a loose hanging sleeve and extends across the chest in front of a rectangular book supported on a crudely carved left hand. In fact this is drawn as a flat dome rising from the lower border on which are incised one horizontal and three vertical lines, to represent the curled ends of fingers emerging from a loose sleeve. The right hand has three fingers bent downwards, and

the long upper index finger extended horizontally as if pointing to the book. Above the book and the undergarment the neck is bare, but the chin has been damaged. The face has a broad nose and modelled cheeks, curved eyebrows and distinct lids, and oval, almost round, protruberant eyes with drilled pupils. The right ear is modelled, and above this extending across the forehead is the groove of the hairline. This is matched by a second groove nearer the crown of the head, and it seems probable that the figure is shown as tonsured. The head is surrounded by a plain dished nimbus in relief which abuts the architectural borders above and to the sides. This border consists of two columns without separate bases or capitals, which support a horizontal lintel. Resting on this lintel is a dome or cupola, which is broken by an asymmetrical round-headed window. Between the dome and the border, above the right-hand column, is a vertical stiff-leaf projection; and there appear to be other extensions above the sides of the dome, but these are too damaged to be recognisable as they abut the remnants of the arm projection.

D. (ii) The central panel (24 cm high) is bordered by rectangular grooves, but is plain and flat without any trace of decoration or inscription. It is the same height as the figural panel above, with a height to width ratio of 5:2.

D. (iii) The bottom panel is incomplete and damaged on the left side, but shows a hipped roof with slanted gable, bordered by a grooved moulding, with a finial at the right hand end. Below the roof there appears to be a round-headed opening, which springs from the remains of a grooved capital.

Evidence for Discovery: Discovered in the ruins of "the ancient church at Hoddam" before or during its final demolition in 1815 (Wilson 1851, 550). This appears to be the 17th-century church at Hoddamcross rather than the medieval church by the river (see discussion on p. 135). In the collection of C.K. Sharpe until his death. Donated to the National Museum in 1851 (--- 1851-54, 11-12; --- 1890, appendix, 79).

Present Location: Royal Museum of Scotland, Queen Street, Edinburgh
Catalogue No. IB 9
(On display)

Wilson 1851, 550
--- 1851-54, 11-12, fig.
Wilson 1863 ii, 330, fig. 176
Starke 1866-67, 29
Stuart 1867, 33-4, Pl. LXIX, 1
Stephens 1867-68, 483-4, fig.
Haddan & Stubbs 1873, 54
Stephens 1884, 152, fig.
Allen 1889-90, 525
--- 1890, appendix, 79
Black 1891-92, 91-2, fig. 1
NMAS Catalogue 1892, 260, IB 9
Allen 1893-94, 176
ECMS iii 1903, 439-40, fig. 461
Collingwood 1916-18a, 45
RCAHMS 1920, 103, no. 273, fig. 78
Collingwood 1924-25, 55-6 (1), 'Hoddam ABC'
Collingwood 1927, 41, 72, 111, 118, fig. 88
Collingwood 1929, 320
Collingwood 1932, 44-5, fig. 4
Radford 1953a, 155-6
Radford 1952-53a, 187-8, Pl. X
Cramp 1959-60, 15
Cramp 1965a, 12, 187-8, Pl. X
Cramp 1971, 59-60, 61-2, taf. 47, 1
Stevenson 1971, 71, taf. 50, 7
Close-Brooks 1980, 8, no. 23
NMAS 1981, IB 9
Close-Brooks & Stevenson 1982, 18
Cramp 1984b, 40
Cramp 1986a, 136, Pl. X
Higgitt 1986, 132
Wood 1987, 35
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 19

HODDOM 23

cross-arm fragment

Plate 59 a-e

H. 23 > 21
W. 16.5 > 15
D. 12 > 11

Description: Outer portion of wedge-shaped upper arm of cross, possibly of type B.6. One side of the terminal has been chamfered, and the angle between faces A and B is damaged.

A. [Plate 59b] The moulding around the face is damaged on all three sides, apart from a fragment at the top. Within the remains of the panel is an incomplete front facing figure, or possibly a splayed creature seen from above. The body is swollen and the head appears to be horned. The limbs are outlined in a pocked and grooved technique. On the left side of the head are four grooved lines springing from the upper part of the body, which appear to form the inner and outer borders of a raised wing. There are stubs of a similar, lowered wing beneath this. The rest of the body and the wings on the right are damaged, which adds to the unpleasant impression of an insect on its back with flailing legs.

B. [Plate 59c] The narrow face is damaged on the left hand edge, and the top of the stone has been chamfered back. A pocked and grooved moulding survives on the right side. The remains of the panel are divided into two surviving sections. In the upper part, an obliquely angled U-bend formed by a series of concentric grooves. Below this, three pocked and grooved diagonal lines. This face was not included in Stuart's drawing (1867, Pl. LXIX) [Plate 59a].

C. [Plate 59d] The face is surrounded by a grooved flat-band

moulding on all three edges, except in the upper left hand corner which is chamfered. The moulding is broader at the end of the arm and is crossed by a rough horizontal scratch. Stuart's drawing (op. cit.) misleadingly shows this as a straight line. The panel is roughly outlined in a pocked and grooved technique and appears unfinished. It is filled with an irregular diagonal plain plait, changing from eight-cord at the top to six-cord below. The strands are carved in low relief, with a number of gouged conical holes between the strands (compare Adcock 1974, figs. 9 and 11), and the lacing formed by grooves at the crossing points. In the lower part of the panel a number of the strands are medially incised, but the others are plain.

D. [Plate 59e] The narrow face is surrounded by a grooved moulding, damaged on the right hand edge. The remains of the panel are divided into two surviving sections. In the upper part, a single unit of spiralled Half Pattern A. Below this, a spiralled volute, both carved in low relief in a pocked and grooved technique.

E. The end of the arm is plain, apart from a drilled hole in the corner near Faces A and D. Half the horizontal surface adjacent to Face B has been cut back at an oblique angle.

Evidence for Discovery: Apparently discovered together with HODDOM 22 in the ruins of the 17th-century church at Hoddombcross before or during its final demolition in 1815 (Wilson 1851, 550). Donated to the National Museum in 1851 following the sale of C.K. Sharpe's collection (--- 1851-54, 11-12; --- 1890, appendix, 79), but unprovenanced until 1988 (see discussion on p. 161).

Present Location: Royal Museum of Scotland, Queen Street, Edinburgh
Catalogue No. IB 51
(Now on display)

Wilson 1851, 550
--- 1851-54, 11, 12
Wilson 1863, II, 330
Starke 1866-67, 29
Stuart 1867, 33-4, Pl. LXIX.2
--- 1890, appendix, 79
NMA Catalogue 1892, 262, IB 51
Allen 1893-4, 176, Hoddam 2 and IB 51
ECMS iii 1903, 440, nos. 2 and 3
Collingwood 1924-25, 56 (2)
NMA 1981, IB 51, Provenance Unknown

(ii) In Dumfries Museum

HODDOM 24a/b

cross-head / and shaft / fragments

Plate 60 a-d

H. 34 (24a only)¹
W. 38
D. 10

A. [Plate 60a] Centre and two adjacent arms of an asymmetrical cross-head of type E.10, with curved arm terminals. The upper arm is symmetrical, but much narrower than the lower arm-moulding adjoining the shaft. The surviving side arm, which is slightly shorter, tilts upwards and is longer and less curved on its underside, as the U-shaped arm-pits are narrower in the upper part of the stone than the lower. The lost shaft fragment 24b [Plate 60d] was plain with double grooved edge mouldings. Around the borders of the head there is a flat band moulding with a medial groove, and the enclosed ground is cut away to form modelled interlace in the arms. The interlace is of simple pattern F type with included terminals, linked by twists which skirt the centre of the head. This is marked by a rosette subdivided into quadrants by a crosslet, with a lobe in each quarter opposite the arms of the cross.

B & D. On either side of each of the surviving armpits is a raised flat boss. These have been seen as the remains of a connecting ring by Collingwood (1924-25, 57) and Radford (1952-53a, 189-90), but each boss is smooth and circular rather than a broken stump [see Plate 60c]. They are so shallow in height that it seems unlikely that they would have been left standing at all if re-worked from a damaged ring.²

C. [Plate 60b] On the reverse face of 24a the head is surrounded by a double grooved edge moulding. The arms are otherwise plain, but in the centre of the head is a plain domed boss surrounded by two concentric grooves. The shaft fragment 24b was lost without this side having been recorded.

1. Estimated dimensions of 24b - H. 23.3 / W. 17.8

Estimated total height of 24a/b - H. 57.3

(see p. 153).

2. Compare Harrington, Cumbria (Bailey 1974, I, 60-1).

Evidence for Discovery: The two fragments were recorded together in the NMRS/RCAHMS photograph, lying on top of Hoddum old churchyard wall, next to HODDOM 25 [see Plate 60d]. It is not clear whether they had been recovered during the excavations in 1915, or if they were lying in the churchyard (see RCAHMS 1920, 93, 104). The cross-head was later photographed in the churchyard by Crawford in 1936 [Plate 65a], but the shaft fragment appears to have been lost by this time (see Radford 1952-53a, 190). The head was transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1951 (Truckell 1950-51, 141).

Present Location: 24a - Dumfries Museum (reg. no. 1951/36/2).

24b - Unknown.

RCAHMS 1920, 104, no. 274, fig. 79A (NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 1412)
 (plus shaft fragment)
 Collingwood 1922-23, 219
 Collingwood 1924-25, 56-7, 'Hoddam d & e'
 Collingwood 1927, 138, fig. 154
 Collingwood 1929, 319
 Truckell 1950-51, 141
 Radford 1953a, 156-7 (Crawford neg. 119/7)
 Radford 1952-53a, 189-90 (5), fig. 4 125/1)
 Truckell 1953-54, 173 125/2)
 Truckell 1962-63, 62
 Bailey 1974, I, 271-2, 383
 Bailey & Cramp 1988, 77

plate-headed cross-slab

Plate 61 a-b

H. 69
W. 40
D. 14

A. [Plate 61a] The cross-head of type B.6 is carved in one block with a ring and solid infill between the arms, a short straight neck and a broad shaft with flat sloping shoulders extending to the width of the arms. The shaft, the neck, the ring and the infill are plain and flat, only varied by the differences in depth - the ring being recessed back from the face and the ground between the arms back from the ring. The three arms are in the same plane as the shaft, but are each decorated with a chevron pattern of shallow grooves, three of which run parallel with one edge of the arm, the other three running parallel with the other edge. One pair meet halfway along the arms, the others abut a prominent moulded ring in the centre of the head, which surrounds a plain domed boss.

B. Plain but squared.

C. [Plate 61b] The other side is identical, except that the central ring of the cross is smaller and not moulded in high relief. On this face the shaft does not appear to be so carefully finished as the cross itself, and may have been concealed by a recumbent monument with a ridged roof.

D. Plain but squared.

On both sides the upper arm has been damaged at the top; on the face this damage extends to the ring, on the reverse the upper corner of the right arm has been chipped off.

Evidence for Discovery: This cross-slab was recorded standing on the wall of Hoddum old churchyard together with the two fragments of HODDOM 24 in the NMRS/RCAHMS photograph DF 1412.¹ It is not clear whether it was discovered during the excavations in 1915, or if it was already lying in the churchyard (see RCAHMS 1920, 93, 104). Transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1951 (Truckell 1950-51, 141).

1. Plate 60d does not show the whole of the original negative.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum (reg. no. 1951/36/3)

RCAHMS 1920, 104, no. 274, fig. 79B	(NMRS/RCAHMS neg. DF 1412)
Truckell 1950-51, 141	
Radford 1953a, 157, 160, fig. 2	(Crawford neg. 119/8)
Radford 1952-53a, 190 (6), fig. 5	
Truckell 1962-63, 62	
Bailey 1974, I, 272	
Cramp & Douglas-Home 1977-78, 230	

HODDOM 26

fragment

Plate 61 c

H. 36
W. 22
D. 11

Description: Fragment,¹ probably of a shaft or slab, one face only remaining. Two elements of closed circuit Pattern A with plain broad strands, not medially incised, carved in a humped technique.

1. 26 and 27, though apparently part of the same stone, do not appear to join.

Evidence for Discovery: Found in Hoddum old churchyard in 1951, and transferred to Dumfries Museum.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum (reg. no. 1951/36/4)

(Not previously illustrated)

Radford 1952-53a, 182, 190 (7)
Truckell 1953-54, 173
Truckell 1962-63, 62

HODDOM 27

fragment

Plate 61 d

H. 23
W. 13
D. 13

Description: Fragment,¹ probably of a shaft or slab, one face only remaining. One incomplete element of closed circuit Pattern A with plain broad strands, not medially incised, carved in a humped technique.

1. 26 and 27, though apparently part of the same stone, do not appear to join.

Evidence for Discovery: Found in Hoddum old churchyard in 1951, and transferred to Dumfries Museum.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum (reg. no. 1951/36/4)

(Not previously illustrated)

Radford 1952-53a, 182, 190 (7)
Truckell 1953-54, 173
Truckell 1962-63, 62

HODDOM 28a/b

lower arm and shaft of cross
(in two fragments)

Plates 62 a-d
63 a-d

a)	H. 18	b)	H. 52 > 40	}	total	H. 70
	W. 22 > 20		W. 22 > 18	}		W. 22 > 18
	D. 12		D. 14 > 13	}		D. 14 > 12

Description: Part of a tapering cross-shaft of rectangular section, in two pieces [see Plate 63a-d]. The upper part of the shaft, now broken off, has a double cusped profile and appears to have formed the lower arm of a cross of type D.9. Each face is framed by an outer cable moulding, with an inner roll moulding which tapers to a shallow groove on the narrow faces of the head. All the faces are otherwise plain. The cable moulding is of a concave, 'knuckle-bone' form, separated by diagonal grooves. The plain central panel is narrower on Face C than Face A, with an irregular secondary channel on one side. The cable moulding on this face is badly damaged [Plate 63c].

Evidence for Discovery: The two fragments are shown together in Crawford's photograph taken in Hoddum old churchyard in 1936 [see Plate 65a]. But the shaft appears to have subsequently been "built into the exterior of the N. churchyard wall at its eastern end" (Williams 1969b, 19; see also Radford 1952-53a, 184).

The upper fragment was transferred to Dumfries Museum in 1951 (Truckell 1950-51, 141), and the shaft in 1969 (Williams loc. cit.), but were not recognised as belonging to the same cross. The two parts are presently displayed separately [Plate 62a-d].¹

Present Location: Dumfries Museum (reg. nos. 1951/36/1; 1969/94/1)

1. They have now been united - October 1989 [see Plate 63a-d].

28a/b (two parts together):

(Crawford neg. 119/7)

28a (upper part only):

Truckell 1950-51, 141

Radford 1953a, 155

Radford 1952-53a, 181, 189 (4), fig. 3

Cramp 1959-60, 16

Truckell 1962-63, 62

28b (lower part only):

Radford 1952-53a, 184

Williams 1969b, 19 (1)

(iii) At Hoddon old churchyard
(NY 1667 7267)

HODDOM 29

cross-base

Plate 64 a-c

L. 120
W. 85
D. 77 ?

Description: Rectilinear block of sandstone, with chamfered edges in the upper half, and an oblong socket at the top. At present one side of the stone is buried in the ground, but this upper part appears to be octagonal. There is no visible ornament. The lower half expands slightly and is less carefully dressed, and the base is uneven. The socket [Plate 64a], which measures 49 cm wide by 15 cm deep, is oblong in shape with a flat surface, but its rim is damaged on the side now buried, so it is not possible to say whether the socket was originally squared or rectangular. The tapering octagonal form of this cross-base is paralleled at Bewcastle (see Ferguson 1893, 54-5; Bailey & Cramp 1988, 71).

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded in 1897, "rolled up at the back of the south wall of the churchyard" at Hoddon bridge, and partly embedded in the ground (Irving 1896-97, 42), although in Irving's drawing it is shown standing upright with the damage to the lip of the socket visible.

Present Location: Outside the S.E. corner of the churchyard wall, in the field to the E. The stone is lying on its side and is partly buried.

Irving 1896-97, 42-4, fig.
RCAHMS 1920, 104, no. 275
Radford 1953a, 159
Radford 1952-53a, 181, 187
MacKie 1975, 47

NMRS/OS Record Card NY 17 SE 4.1
(No Crawford photo)

HODDOM Descriptions

C. Lost, No Illustrations (except 32)

HODDOM 30

runic inscription?

Evidence for discovery and description: In 1851, after referring to the Ruthwell cross, Daniel Wilson stated: "One other Runic monument, however, is known to have existed in the same district down to a very recent period. Mr Charles Kirkpatrick Sharp of Hoddam, informs me that in the ancient church of Hoddam, a sculptured stone, which was built into the wall, bore an inscription of some length, in Runic characters. Of this he made a copy before the final demolition of the ruined church in 1815, but he has since sought for the transcript in vain. The original, it is to be feared, no longer exists ..." (Wilson 1851, 550).

R.I. Page has drawn attention to the problems of this single indirect reference (Page 1969, 40). Wilson had not seen the transcription himself, which Sharp, who died in 1851 aged 70, was apparently recollecting thirty five years after it was made. In addition, it is not certain that this can be accepted as a genuine lost runic inscription, since the term 'Runic' was used of interlace and other obscure markings by early antiquaries unfamiliar with runic scripts, whether Anglo-Saxon or Scandinavian (see Page 1980, 184). But Wilson himself acknowledged this problem elsewhere (ibid., 542).

Earliest recorded position: See above. This appears to be the 17th-century church at Hoddombcross rather than the medieval church site by the river (see discussion on p. 134). HODDOM 22, 23 and 61 were found in the ruins of the same building.

Present location: Unknown.

Wilson 1851, 550
--- 1851-54, 11
Wilson 1863 *if*, 329-30
Starke 1866-67, 29
Stuart 1867, 33-4
Stephens 1867-68, 483-4
Stephens 1884, 152
Black 1891-92, 92
Collingwood 1924-25, 56
Marquardt 1961, 52
Page 1969, 31, 40

HODDOM 31

cross-head fragment

Evidence for discovery and description: In the 1950s R.J. Cramp referred to "the centre of a plain cross head with a rosette" and "punched outlines" surviving at Hoddum. This cannot be recognised amongst the surviving material or in the records of the lost sculpture, and Professor Cramp does not recollect the piece (personal comment).

Earliest recorded position: Hoddum old churchyard?

Present location: Unknown.

Cramp 1959-60, 16, fn. 19

(No Crawford photo)

chequer-pattern fragment

Evidence for discovery and description: In discussing the Bewcastle cross, Baldwin Brown stated: "It is very noteworthy however that among the quite recent discoveries" (c. 1915) "at Hoddam was one of a fragment of a sculptured slab with carved chequers of the same form as those at Bewcastle though on rather a larger scale". He also provided an unscaled drawing. This shows three incomplete rows of counter-sunk chequers adjacent to a plain area [see Plate]. This piece cannot be recognised amongst the surviving material or in other records of the lost sculpture.

Earliest recorded position: Hoddam old churchyard.

Present location: Unknown.

Baldwin Brown 1921, 171, fig. 13.3
Clapham 1930, 66
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 66

(No Crawford photo)

HODDOM Descriptions

Appendix A - References to Unidentified Stones

(i) R. Riddell manuscript vol. VI (RMS/SAS MS 584), p. 269-70.

June 11th 1789. "When we returned to Hoddam Castle Mr Sharpe ...
... gave me a fragment of painted glass lately found in the old church
yard, near the bridge, where has lately been discovered a carved stone
cross, which he means to remove to Hoddam, where he shew'd me the top
finely carved."

It is evident that apart from the painted glass, at least two
separate fragments had been found: the "carved stone cross" still at
the churchyard, and the "finely carved" top already at the castle.

While it is impossible to know which, if any, of the known pieces
are being referred to (though the Royal Commission assumed the passage
referred to the head and shaft, HODDOM 1a-d and 3a-d (RCAHMS 1920,
101)), we can exclude the material found during the demolition of
Hoddamcross in 1815 (ie. HODDOM 22, 23, and 30). It is therefore
likely that these two fragments, even if both removed to Hoddam
Castle, were subsequently built into the summer-house at Knockhill
along with the two Roman stones from Birrens, RIB 2094 and 2115
(HODDOM 59 and 60), which had been recorded as being at Hoddam Castle
in 1772, 17 years earlier (Pennant 1776, 407-8). The Sharpe family
owned both properties (Irving 1900-05b, 199), and the summer-house is
recorded on the OS 6-inch map, Dumfriesshire, 1st ed. (1862), sheet
LVII, surveyed in 1857.

This passage is therefore our best evidence that the 'Knockhill' sculpture, which seems to represent an accumulation of all the Hoddam material now known that was found prior to the demolition of the 17th century church in 1815, did in fact come from the old churchyard near the bridge.

(11) Joint Field Meeting of the Dumfries and Galloway, and the Cumberland and Westmorland Archaeological Societies. July 5th 1928 (--- 1926-28c, 344-5; --- 1929, 318-22).

"Crossing over to Hoddam sawmill, the party viewed some carved stones which were unearthed when the grave of the late Mr E.J. Brook was being prepared in Hoddam Old Churchyard. These stones were discovered by Mr R.C. Reid the other day when he was arranging the tour, and were thought to be a find of considerable importance. The find certainly was an important one, but not quite in the way that was expected, for the stones had been known and noted before and Mr R.G. Collingwood had in his possession copies of the inscriptions that were on them, he having been given these some time previously and asked to look for the stones when he was in Scotland as they had been lost. The stones were registered as being in Edinburgh Museum. Dealing with the inscriptions on the stones Mr R.G. Collingwood said they had reference to the Second Cohort of Tungrians ... The other stones were specimens of the ornamental carving that was carried on at Hoddam in monastic days" (--- 1926-28c, 344-5; see also --- 1929, 322).

Even if we try to eliminate all the Hoddome sculpture known before 1928, it is not possible to recognise which pieces might have been found on this occasion. Since the Roman stones "had been known and noted before", and were thought to be in Edinburgh Museum (!), it is not unlikely that the undescribed Anglian or medieval sculpture was also a rediscovery. There is some evidence that this may be the material taken out of Knockhill summer-house in 1915, which was apparently at Hoddome sawmill at some date before 1936 (see p. 142). Both RIB 2094 and RIB 2115 (HODDOM 59 and 60) refer to the Second Cohort of Tungrians (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 642, 649). Yet W.G. Collingwood at the same field meeting stated that the two altars from Knockhill were at Hoddome Castle (--- 1929, 319), and an altar of the Second Cohort of Tungrians was inspected there later the same day (--- 1926-28c, 345). But apart from the Romanesque grave covers at the churchyard listed by Radford (1952-53a, 190-6, nos. 8-20), HODDOM 26a, 26b, 27, 28, 31, and 32 are all possibilities otherwise unaccounted for.

HODDOM Descriptions

Appendix B - Post-medieval, Medieval and Roman stones

- 33** Inside the old churchyard by the bridge, lying under a bush close to the N. wall (June 14th 1988), is part of an incomplete plain cross-base or quern [Plate 65c], measuring 45 cm H. by 50 cm W. and 34 cm D., which includes a right-angled socket with a flat base. The socket is bordered by a flat band moulding on the two surviving sides. This appears to be unpublished, unless it is Williams 1969e, 19-20 (4).
- 34-46** Listed by Radford (1952-53a, 190-6, nos. 8-20) but not described here are a number of recumbent grave slabs from Hoddum medieval churchyard and Hoddum Castle (see also RCAHMS 1920, 40-1, 104, nos. 92 and 274; and Truckell 1954-55, 201), that appear to be of a Romanesque type. This material was presented to Dumfries Museum in 1951
- 47** (Truckell 1950-51, 141). One other medieval grave slab (RCAHMS 1920, fig. 7) is lost (see Radford 1952-53a, 184).
- 48-50** Two architectural fragments of uncertain date bearing a loose cable moulding, and a fragment of a medieval grave-slab, were removed from the wall of the churchyard in 1969 and transferred to Dumfries Museum (Williams 1969c & d, 19).
- 51-54** A further four medieval fragments were found in 1978 and also given to the museum (Truckell 1978b, 4).

Also listed by Radford (*op. cit.*, 197, nos. 27 and 28), and visible in the photographs of Knockhill summer-house (see ECMS iii 1903, fig. 464) [Plate 42a], are two medieval
 55 recumbent slab fragments, one showing a Lamb in profile with one front leg raised under the belly, apparently holding a shaft placed vertically in the centre of the slab (RCAHMS 1920, 103, fig. 77 no. 7; and Crawford neg. 215/7) [see Plate
 56 44b]. The other fragment shows an axe in profile on a long shaft (Irving 1900-05b, 200, fig.) [Plate 43a]. Both these pieces are lost.

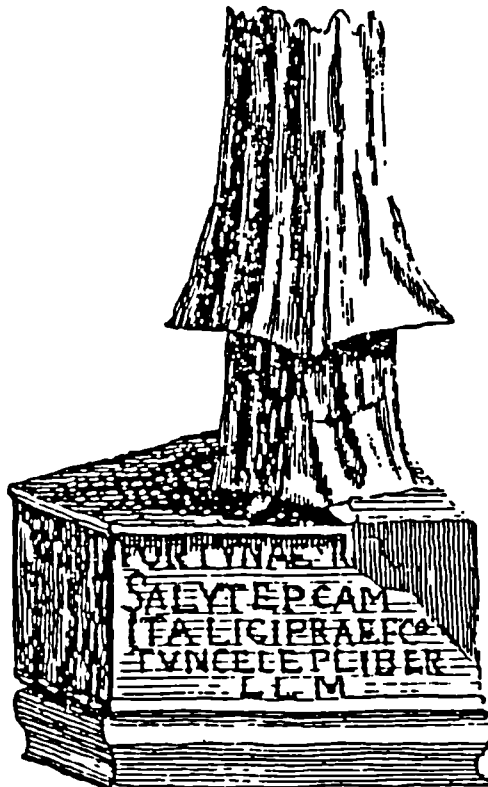
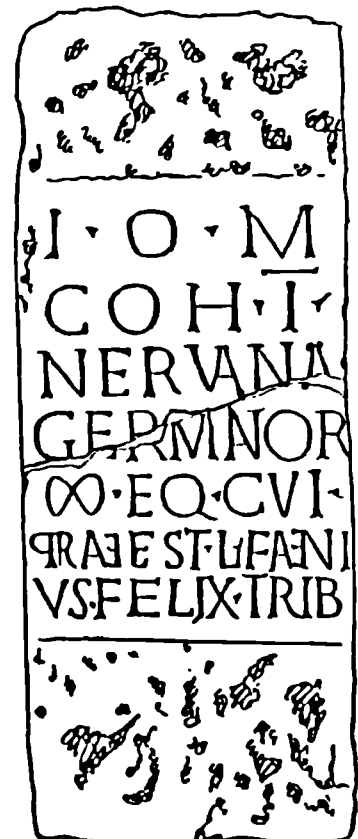
Other material recorded in the walls of Knockhill summer-house or visible in the photographs (ECMS iii 1903, figs. 463, 464; Radford 1952-53a, Pl. I) [see Plate 42a-c]
 57 includes two large post-medieval inscribed slabs, 'A Lor
 58 Burn' and 'Baillies' (illustrated in Barbour 1895-96, 96-9, figs. 1 & 2; Irving 1900-05b, 198, 201, figs. 1 & 2) [see
 59 Plate 43c]; and two Roman inscribed stones, RIB 2094 and
 60 2115 (Collingwood & Wright 1965, 642, 649; Keppie & Arnold 1984, 4, Pl. 2.4). It should be noted that these two stones were initially recorded in 1772 at Hoddum Castle (Pennant 1776, 407, 408), having apparently come from Birrens (though see Birley 1959-60, 144). Two further Roman inscribed
 61 stones were found subsequently: RIB 2097 during the 1815 demolition of the 17th-century church at Hoddumcross (Wilson
 62 1851, 550), and RIB 2113 during excavations at Hoddum old church in 1915 (RCAHMS 1920, 94). All except RIB 2115, now in Dumfries Museum (Truckell 1950-51, 139), and apparently

RIB 2097 (Truckell 1977-78, 184), are now lost. See Fig. 39a-e.

- 63 Barbour referred to "a sculptured representation of a human head of colossal proportions" in the wall of Knockhill summer-house (1895-96, 96). This is just visible on Radford's plate of the central wall (1952-53a, Pl. I) [see Plate 42b], and was possibly Roman, though it is not mentioned in Keppie & Arnold 1984.
- 64 The 17th-century foundation stone of Hoddومcross church (Truckell 1977-78, 184-6, fig. 3). Truckell thought this stone marked a rebuilding of the medieval church by the river, but the dates of the Rev. John Alexander, 1589-1666, who was minister of Hoddوم from 1610 (Scott 1917, 248), make it certain that the word 'conditor' in fact refers to the establishment of a new church, post 1609, at the centre of the amalgamated parishes of Hoddوم, Luce and Ecclefechan (Yorstoun 1845, 289).
- 65 The early medieval cross-head fragment built into the wall of the 19th-century church at Hoddومcross is discussed and described separately. See HODDOMCROSS [Plate 28a], p. 58.

A) RIB
2094B) RIB
2115

C)

D) RIB
2097E) RIB
2113

HODDOM - Roman inscriptions

(after Collingwood & Wright 1965, except C)

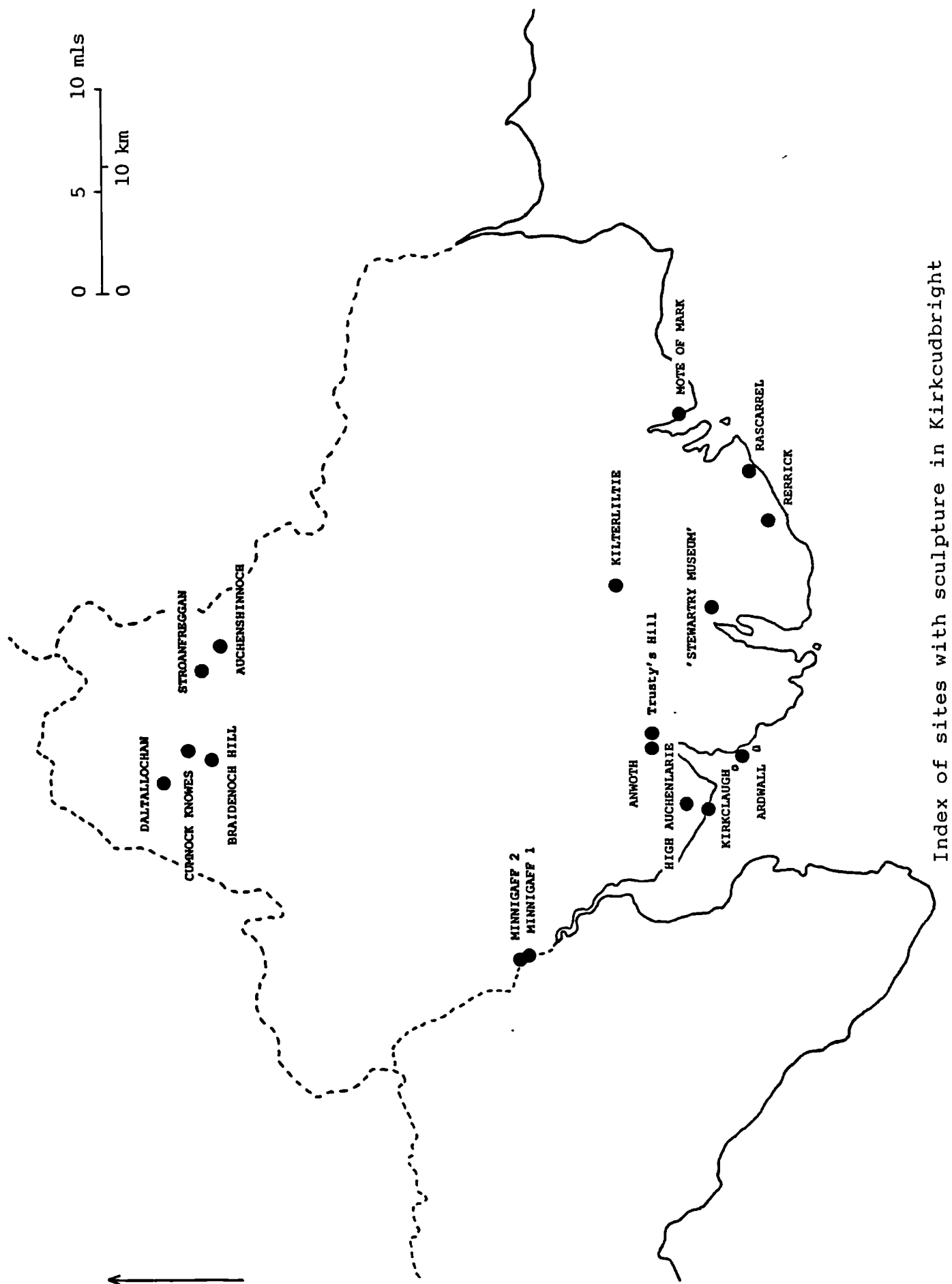
A and B. HODDOM 59 and 60 are visible in the walls of Knockhill summer-house (see Plates 42, 43).

C. HODDOM 59, recorded earlier at Hoddum Castle, with the lower half of the statue intact (Pennant 1776, Pl. XLV).

D. HODDOM 61, from Hoddumcross 17th century church, 1815.

E. HODDOM 62, from Hoddum medieval church, 1915.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT



Index of sites with sculpture in Kirkcudbright

List of Sculpture in Kirkcudbright

272	ARDWALL 1
274	ARDWALL 2
280	ARDWALL 3
280	ARDWALL 4
281	ARDWALL 5
281	ARDWALL 6
282	ARDWALL 7
283	ARDWALL 8
284	ARDWALL 9/16
284	ARDWALL 10
285	ARDWALL 11
286	ARDWALL 12
286	ARDWALL 13
287	ARDWALL 14
287	ARDWALL 15
288	ARDWALL 17
289	ARDWALL 18
289	ARDWALL 19
290	ARDWALL 20
290	ARDWALL 21
291	ARDWALL 22/23/25/29
292	ARDWALL 24
292	ARDWALL 26
293	ARDWALL 27
293	ARDWALL 28
295	ANWOTH (Anwoth symbol stone, see TRUSTY'S HILL) (Argrennan, see KILTERLILTIE)
297	AUCHENSHINNOCH (Woodlea, Dumfries)
300	BRAIDENOCH HILL 1
303	BRAIDENOCH HILL 2 (Broughton House, see CUMNOCK KNOWES)
305	CUMNOCK KNOWES (Dalshangan, see CUMNOCK KNOWES)
308	DALTALLOCHAN 1
311	DALTALLOCHAN 2
312	HIGH AUCHENLARIE 1
316	HIGH AUCHENLARIE 2 (‘Kiltarlity’, see KILTERLILTIE)
318	KILTERLILTIE (Argrennan)
322	KIRKCLAUGH (Knockgray, see KIRKINNER 2, Wigtown)
326	MINNIGAFF 1
333	MINNIGAFF 2
337	MOTE OF MARK
339	RASCARREL
343	RERRICK 1
344	RERRICK 2
345	STEWARTRY MUSEUM (unknown provenance)
348	STROANFREGGAN 1 (Hastings Hall, Dumfries)
352	STROANFREGGAN 2
354	TRUSTY'S HILL (Anwoth)

ARDWALL ISLE

NX 5731 4957

Borgue parish
KirkcudbrightStewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

Ardwall Isle lies 350 m from the Kirkcudbrightshire coast, S.W. of Knockbrev bay. It measures approximately 750 m long by 450 m wide. The crosses were all discovered adjacent to the chapel site excavated by Thomas on the N.E. side of the island, overlooking the tidal approach from the mainland. See Plate 70a, and Thomas 1967a, fig. 22.

Ardwall is named as Knockbrev Isle on J. Ainslie's map of Kirkcudbright (1797). This is the name of the bay and the house on the mainland opposite. On Pont's map of the Middle-part of Galloway in Blaeu's Atlas (1654) it is named as 'Mikle Yl.' (as opposed to the adjacent 'Litel Yl.', now Barlocco). It therefore seems that Thomas was correct in stating that the original name of the island has been lost (1966, 104), though he only referred to the 19th-century name, 'Laurie's Isle' (see Collingwood & Reid 1925-26, 128-9).

General References:

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 54 NE 6
NX 55 SE 4
--- 1926, 519
Collingwood & Reid 1925-26, 125-9
Thomas 1959-60b, 79-82
Radford 1961-62, 106, 116
Thomas 1964, 34-5
Wilson & Hurst 1965, 176-7
Thomas 1966, 84-116
Wilson & Hurst 1966, 176
Radford 1967, 119
Thomas 1967a, 127-188
Dumfries Museum 1968, 25
MacLeod 1969, 6, no. 40
Thomas 1971, 72-3, 78, 80, 83-4, 116-23,
177-81, 195-6
Bailey 1974, I, 27
MacKie 1975, 53-4
MacLeod 1986, 84, 85, 179-80
Stell 1986, 135
Thomas 1986, 137, 141

ARDWALL 1

cross-incised slab

Plate 70 b

H. 79+ (86)
W. 21 < 28 > 25
D. 8 > 7

Description: Oblong slab carved on one face with an incised outline cross of type B.10.

The cross is 60 cm high and 13 cm beneath the summit of the stone. The arms are wedge-shaped with curved asymmetrical armpits, and the head is 24 cm across. The lower arm expands into a parallel-sided shaft 35 cm long and open at the foot. The surface of the face is smooth, and broadest at the level of the transverse arms. The lower part is damaged. The channels of the cross are lightly incised.¹

1. Thomas assigns this technique to the 'early phase' (1966, 99), but dates this cross to the 11th century (1966, 85).

Evidence for Discovery: At a field meeting on June 24th 1925, "Mr W.G. Collingwood mentioned that he had recently received, by the kindness of Lady Ardwall, a rubbing of a cross-slab on Ardwall Island at the mouth of the Fleet" (--- 1926, 519). Subsequently the cross was stated to have been "discovered lying on its side¹ close to the dyke" on the N.E. side of the island (Collingwood & Reid 1925-26, 125).

This is modified in the two accounts later published by Charles Thomas, based on letters of September 30th 1929 and January 3rd 1930 from R. Lillie to Lady M'Culloch, the owner of the island (Thomas 1966, 85; id. 1967a, 150): "In 1928 or 1929 (sic.)² two local men

engaged in dyke-building unearthed what appears to have been a lintel-grave just inland from Sandy Bay. The two long side-slabs they broke up; the cover slab had fallen off, and being reversed, proved to bear an incised outline cross" (Thomas 1966, loc. cit.). "Found just inside the enclosure, near the gate to the beach; it is said to have lain face downwards³ over what sounds like a lintel-grave ..." (Thomas 1967a, loc. cit.). See also Thomas 1959-60b, fig. 8, which shows the approximate find-spot.

W. M'Culloch of Ardwall House, the present owner of the island, despite other kind help was unable to locate these letters in August 1984.

1. See note 3.
2. This date is clearly mistaken; as also Thomas 1967a, 150: "in 1929".
3. It is therefore uncertain whether the slab was found face down or lying on its side.

Present Location: The cross stands at the S. end of the garden at Ardwall House, on the mainland (NX 5819 5460), where it was taken after its discovery (Collingwood & Reid 1925-26, 129).

--- 1926, 519
 Collingwood & Reid 1925-26,
 125, 129, fig.
 Thomas 1959-60b, 79-82
 Wilson & Hurst 1965, 177
 Thomas 1966, 85, 96, 99, 100, 103
 Thomas 1967a, 128-9, 150, 152, 177, fig. 30 A
 Macleod 1969, 6, no. 40
 Macleod 1986, 85

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 55 SE 4

ARDWALL 2

cross-incised slab

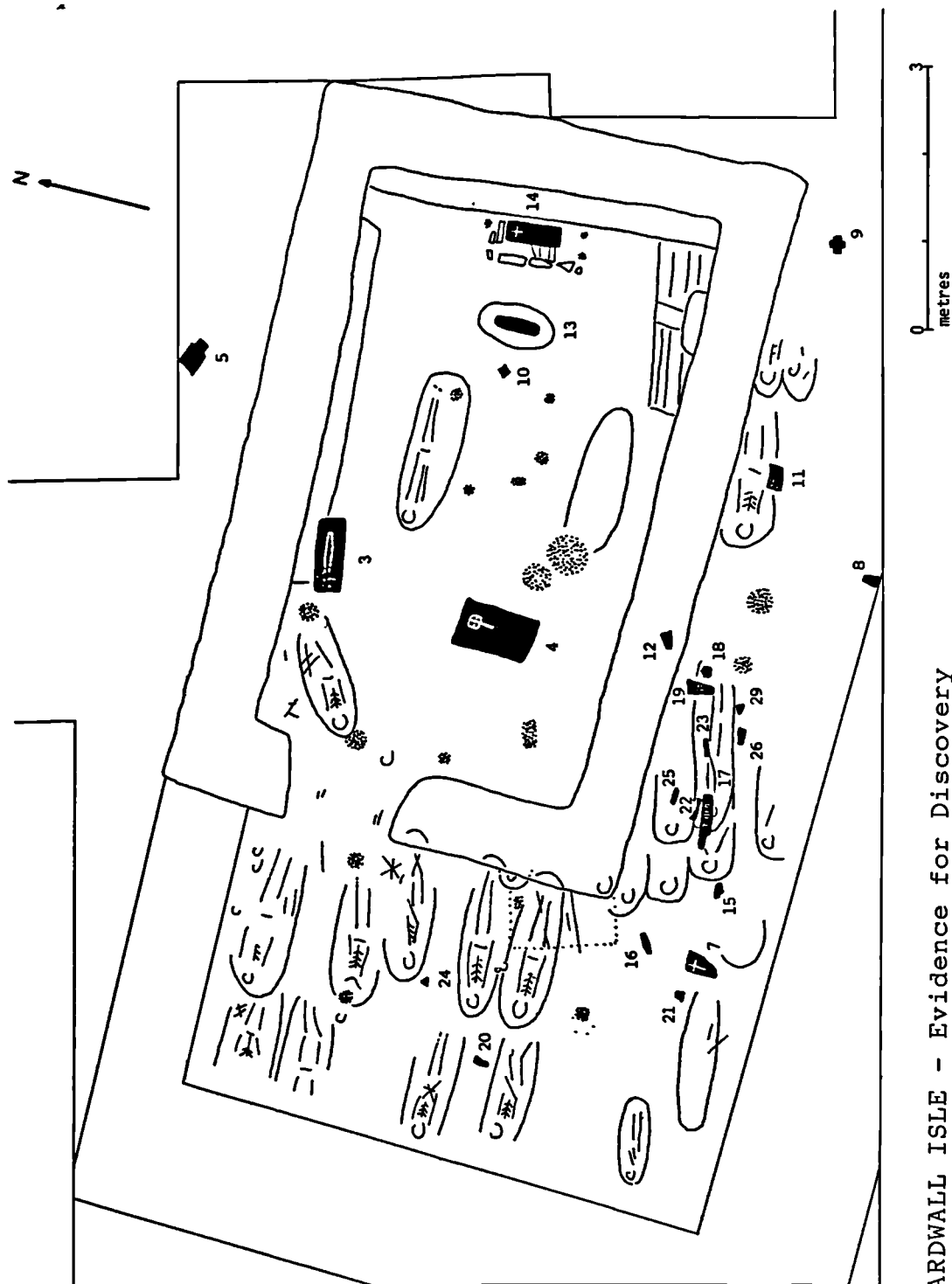
Measurements unknown.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: "(Lost). A very similar stone, found a few years later near the find-spot of 1, and built into the dyke on the E. side of the enclosure. Only a partial search has so far been made for this. Local information from three independent sources; this is also mentioned in Mr. Lillie's letters."¹ (Thomas 1967a, 151; see also Thomas 1966, 85).

1. See under ARDWALL 1.

Present Location: Unknown. The site is partly covered with dense gorse bushes and impenetrable thicket around the edges, especially to the N. and E. The enclosure bank is largely obscured. It is difficult to search the stone dyke for the reported lost slab because of undergrowth on both sides, and the fall to the beach (August 23rd 1984).

Thomas 1966, 85, 97, 99
Thomas 1967a, 151



ARDWALL ISLE - Evidence for Discovery

(based on Thomas 1967a, figs. 23 and 26, with additions from fig. 22)

The plan shows the distribution of the sculpture and graves assigned to phases II and III, and the limits of excavation around the phase III chapel and part of the phase IV hall-house.

ARDWALL ISLE - Evidence for Discovery

		Thomas 1967a
1	Lying on its side / face down over lintel grave near blocked entrance to E. of gate.	(not shown)
2	Found near 1 a few years later. Lost - built into dyke on E. side of enclosure.	(not shown)
3	Face down in rubble and clay over Phase III chapel floor, near grave III.	fig. 23
4	Face down in rubble and clay over Phase III chapel floor, near 'unused' grave.	fig. 23
5	Outside N. wall of chapel between turf and bedrock.	fig. 23
6	Face down, built across lower S.E. cross-wall of Phase V tavern, near grave XX.	(not shown)
7	Near E. end of grave II, above bedrock.	fig. 26
8	In rubble S. of Phase III chapel, by wall of Phase IV hall-house.	fig. 26
9	In loose rubble outside S.E. corner of chapel.	fig. 23
10	In rubble and clay filling in Phase III chapel, 1 ft W. of 13.	fig. 23
11	Outside S. wall of chapel, in rubble above right hip and forearm of grave VII.	fig. 26
12	Embedded on top of remains of S. wall of Phase III chapel.	fig. 23
13	Upside down in pit in front of altar in Phase III chapel, facing W.	fig. 23
14	Forming central part of back of Phase III altar at E. end of chapel.	fig. 23
15	In loose rubble outside S.W. corner of chapel.	fig. 23
16	30 ft from 9, in loose rubble outside S.W. corner of chapel, near heads of graves XXVI and XXVII.	fig. 23
17	In rubble and wall collapse S. of chapel, above head area of grave XXII.	fig. 23

- | | | |
|----|---|-------------|
| 18 | In rubble and wall collapse outside S. wall of chapel, above level of grave XXII. | fig. 23 |
| 19 | Face down in grave XXII outside S. wall of chapel, over left shin bone. | fig. 26 |
| 20 | Between graves XII and XIII, W. of the chapel. | fig. 23 |
| 21 | S.W. of chapel, just above bedrock near grave II. | fig. 26 |
| 22 | In grave XXII outside S. wall of chapel
- in front of face. | fig. 26 |
| 23 | In grave XXII outside S. wall of chapel
- on left femur. | fig. 26 |
| 24 | 4 ft out from W. wall of chapel, near W. end of grave XX. | fig. 23 |
| 25 | In grave XXII outside S. wall of chapel
- on N. edge of grave near 22. | fig. 26 |
| 26 | In rubble and wall collapse S. of chapel above grave XXII. | fig. 23 |
| 27 | Position uncertain. | (not shown) |
| 28 | On surface S. of chapel - unstratified. | (not shown) |
| 29 | In grave XXII outside S. wall of chapel
- by S. edge of grave near legs. | fig. 26 |
-

The following sculptured stones were found during Charles Thomas' excavations on Ardwall Island in 1964 and 1965.¹ Because detailed descriptions were given in the final report (Thomas 1967a, 149-65) it has not been thought necessary to duplicate those here. All the stones have been inspected and photographed, except for eight fragments which could not be located. For ease of cross-reference Thomas' numbering of the stones has been followed here, though in certain cases fragments of the same stone have separate numbers (i.e. 9/16, and 22/23/25/29).

Thomas' two phase plans (1967a, figs. 23, 26) have been amalgamated and redrawn in Fig. 41 so as to clarify the findspot of each stone in relation to the burials and the chapel (see Table 23), and to show the limits of the excavation imposed by the walls of the Phase IV hall-house, which is omitted from Thomas' detailed plans, but shown on Thomas 1967a, fig. 22. It is clear from this exercise that both the Phase II and Phase III finds were concentrated to the S. of the Phase III chapel, apart from five of the largest stones which were found within the chapel itself, thus demonstrating a relationship between position and size, and possibly implying higher status burial. Only the architectural fragments 20 and 24 were found W. of the chapel. The supposedly later graves to the W. of the chapel appear to have been unmarked. The only stone found N. of the chapel is the tenoned cross-shaft 5. This suggests that the scatter of crosses is not an arbitrary result of the demolition of the chapel and the building of the hall-house, but reflects the original layout of the cemetery.

27 and 28 were found unstratified, and 6 was built into the wall of the Phase V tavern. The third architectural fragment 12 was found overlying the chapel's demolished S. wall. The earlier finds 1 and 2 appear to have come from outside the area of Thomas' excavation, which was mainly confined to the central part of the enclosure² (Thomas 1967a, fig. 22). 1, 3, 4, 13 and 19 were all found inverted.

1. 1964 - nos. 3 to 11; 1965 - nos. 12 to 26 (Thomas 1966, 97).
Nos. 27 to 29 appear to have been found subsequently.
2. The enclosure measures 55 m by 34 m. The outer bank was sectioned at three points (Thomas 1967a, 143, fig. 22).

ARDWALL 3

cross-incised slab

Plate 70 c

H. 76+ (84)
W. 35 > 30
D. 13 > 11

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 152, 153; and Plate 70c.

Evidence for Discovery: Face down in rubble and clay over Phase III chapel floor near grave III (Thomas 1966, 96, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 135, 151, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1968/96 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 96, 99, 100, 103
Thomas 1967a, 135, 136, 152, 153, 177, fig. 30 B, Pl. XVI B
Dumfries Museum 1968, 25
Bailey 1974, I, 268
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 45, 74

.....

ARDWALL 4

massive slab with incised cross

Plate 71 a-b

H. 62+ (89)
W. 60
D. 15

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 152, 153; and Plate 71a-b.

Evidence for Discovery: Face down in rubble and clay over Phase III chapel floor near 'unused' grave (Thomas 1966, 96, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 135, 152, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1968/94 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 96, 99, 100, 103
Thomas 1967a, 135, 136, 152-3, Pl. XVII A,B
Dumfries Museum 1968, 25
Cramp 1984b, 182
Thomas 1986, 141, ill. 92

.....

ARDWALL 5

plain cross-shaft and tenon

H. 46
W. 30 > 23
D. 12 > 5

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 152, 153.

Evidence for Discovery: Outside N. wall of chapel between turf and bedrock (Thomas 1966, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 152, fig. 23).

Present Location: Unknown (not seen).

Thomas 1966, 99, 103
Thomas 1967a, 152-3, 177, Pl. XVII C

.....

ARDWALL 6

slab with cross in circle
and Insular inscriptions

Plate 72 a-b

H. 90+ (124)
W. 43 > 41
D. 18

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 153-5; and Plate 72a-b.

Evidence for Discovery: Face down, built across lower S.E. cross-wall of 18th-century tavern, near grave XX (Thomas 1966, 99; id. 1967a, 153).¹

1. For the tavern wall, see Thomas 1967a, fig. 22; for grave XX, see fig. 23.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1968/93 (on display)

Thomas 1964, 35
Wilson & Hurst 1965, 177
Thomas 1966, 99, 102, 103, Pl. XIII
Thomas 1967a, 153-5, 176, Pls. XVII D, XVIII A,B
Dumfries Museum 1968, 25
Okasha 1964-68, 330, 332
Thomas 1971, 112, Pl. V
Okasha 1971, 48, no. 3, Pl. 3
Ritchie & Ritchie 1981, 147, ill. 115
MacLeod 1986, 85

.....

ARDWALL 7

cross-incised slab

Plate 75 a

L. 41
W. 23
D. 6 > 3

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 158; and Plate 75a.

Evidence for Discovery: Near E. end of grave II, above bedrock (Thomas 1966, 98, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 158, fig. 26).¹

1. Or near head of un-numbered grave.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1966, 98
Thomas 1967a, 158, 174, fig. 32, Pl. XIX B
Thomas 1971, 116, Pl. III

.....

ARDWALL 8

cross-incised stone,
inscribed letters on the reverse

Plate 75 b

H. 18.5
W. 9.5 > 6
D. 1

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 159-61; and Plate 75b.

Evidence for Discovery: In rubble S. of Phase III chapel, by wall
of Phase IV hall-house (Thomas 1966, 98, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 159, fig.
26).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
. reg. no. 1966/679 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 98
Thomas 1967a, 159-61, 174, figs. 32, 33
Thomas 1971, 118, 123
Okasha 1971, 48, no. 3, fn. 2
Edwards 1985, 399

.....

ARDWALL 9/16

incomplete cross in two fragments

Plate 73 a

H. 42
W. 15 > 7
D. 3.5

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 155, 157; and Plate 73a.

Evidence for Discovery:

9. In loose rubble outside S.E. corner of chapel.
16. 30 ft from 9, in loose rubble outside S.W. corner, near the heads
of graves XXVI and XXVII.¹
(Thomas 1966, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 155, fig. 23).

1. N.B. In Thomas 1967a, 155, the distance is given as 14 ft, which
does not agree with his plan, fig. 23. In Thomas 1966, 99, the
number of the second fragment is mistakenly given as 19.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 99
Thomas 1967a, 155, 157, 176, fig. 31
Thomas 1971, 121, 123, fig. 59
Bailey & Cramp 1988, 74

.....

ARDWALL 10

fragment of cross-arm

Plate 73 b

L. 11
W. 15 > 13
D. 3

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 155; and Plate 73b.

Evidence for Discovery: In rubble and clay filling in Phase III chapel, 1 ft W. of 13 (Thomas 1966, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 155, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1966, 99
Thomas 1967a, 155, fig. 31

.....

ARDWALL 11

incomplete slab with incised figures

Plate 76 a

H. 28
W. 19 > 14
D. 3.5

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 163-4; and Plate 76a.

Evidence for Discovery: Outside S. wall of chapel, in rubble above right hip and forearm of grave VII (Thomas 1966, 98, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 163, fig. 26).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (on display)

Wilson & Hurst 1965, 177
Thomas 1966, 98
Thomas 1967a, 163-4, fig. 32, Pl. XX A,B
Thomas 1971, 119, fig. 58

.....

ARDWALL 12

architectural fragment

Plate 74 a

L. 13
W. 10 > 5
D. 6

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 157, 158; and Plate 74a.

Evidence for Discovery: Embedded on top of remains of S. wall of Phase III chapel (Thomas 1966, 100, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 157, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 97, 100
Thomas 1967a, 157-8, fig. 31
Thomas 1971, 78, fig. 34
Williams 1975a, 31

.....

ARDWALL 13

upper part of cross-incised slab

Plate 71 c

H. 40+ (61)
W. 55
D. 11

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 152-3; and Plate 71c.

Evidence for Discovery: Upside down in pit in front of altar in Phase III chapel, facing W. (Thomas 1966, 96, 100, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 136, 152, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1968/95 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 96, 100, 103
 Thomas 1967a, 136, 152-3, Pl. XIX A
 Dumfries Museum 1968, 25
 Cramp 1984b, 182

.....

ARDWALL 14

cross-incised altar slab

L. 58
 W. 23
 D. 12

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 158.

Evidence for Discovery: Forming central part of back of Phase III altar at E. end of chapel, with the cross to the N. (Thomas 1966, 95, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 136, 158, fig. 23).

Present Location: Unknown (not seen).

Thomas 1966, 95, fig. 3
 Thomas 1967a, 136, 158-9, 174, figs. 25, 32, Pl. XV B
 Thomas 1971, 116, 181, fig. 87

.....

ARDWALL 15

fragment of cross-arm terminal

Plate 73 c

L. 5
 W. 21 > 6.5
 D. 1.5

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 155; and Plate 73c.

Evidence for Discovery: In loose rubble outside S.W. corner of chapel (Thomas 1966, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 155, fig. 23), above head area of grave XXI.

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1966, 99
Thomas 1967a, 155, fig. 31

.....

ARDWALL 17

incomplete slab with crosses and quadruped Plate 76 b

H. 66
W. 9 > 6
D. 3

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 163-4; and Plate 76b.

Evidence for Discovery: In rubble and wall collapse S. of chapel, above head area of grave XXII (Thomas 1966, 100, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 164, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 100
Thomas 1967a, 164-5, fig. 35
Thomas 1971, 119, fig. 58
Cramp 1984b, 230

.....

ARDWALL 18

fragment of cross-arm

Plate 73 d

L. 16
W. 15 > 7
D. 3

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 155; and Plate 73d.

Evidence for Discovery: In rubble and wall collapse outside S. wall of chapel, above level of grave XXII (Thomas 1966, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 155, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1966, 99
Thomas 1967a, 155, fig. 31

.....

ARDWALL 19

upper part of cross-incised stone

Plate 75 c

H. 34
W. 14 > 7
D. 3.5

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 161; and Plate 75c.

Evidence for Discovery: Face down in grave XXII outside S. wall of chapel, over left shin bone (Thomas 1966, 98, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 161, fig. 26).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (on display)

Thomas 1966, 98, 99
 Thomas 1967a, 161, 174, fig. 33

.....

ARDWALL 20

architectural fragment ?

Plate 74 b

L. 12
 W. 6 > 2.5
 D. 4.5

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 157, 158; and Plate 74b.

Evidence for Discovery: Between graves XII and XIII, W. of the chapel (Thomas 1967a, 157, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
 reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1966, 97, 100
 Thomas 1967a, 157-8, fig. 31

.....

ARDWALL 21

fragment of cross-arm ?

L. 6.5
 W. 5.5
 D. 1

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 161.

Evidence for Discovery: S.W. of chapel, just above bedrock near grave II (Thomas 1966, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 161, fig. 26).

Present Location: Unknown (not seen).

Thomas 1966, 99

Thomas 1967a, 161, fig. 33

.....

ARDWALL 22/23/25/29

fragments of portable altar

L. 32

W. 19

D. -

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 161-3; but see also Thomas 1966, fig. 4, which shows the separate fragments, rather than Thomas 1967a, fig. 34, which reconstructs the slab. The measurements are derived from fig. 4.

Evidence for Discovery: In grave XXII outside S. wall of chapel.

22. On N. edge of grave in front of face.

23. On left femur.

25. On N. side of grave near 22.

29. On S. edge of grave near legs.¹

(Thomas 1966, 98, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 161, fig. 26).

1. '9' on fig. 26.

Present Location: Unknown (not seen).

Thomas 1966, 97, 98-9, fig. 4
Thomas 1967a, 161-3, 174, fig. 34
Thomas 1971, 195-6, fig. 95

.....

ARDWALL 24 (152)

architectural fragment ?

H. -
W. 4
D. -

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 157, 158.

Evidence for Discovery: 4 ft out from W. wall of chapel,¹ near W.
end of grave XX (Thomas 1966, 100, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 157, fig. 23).

1. N.B. Not the E. wall, as stated in Thomas 1966, 100.

Present Location: Unknown (not seen).

Thomas 1966, 100
Thomas 1967a, 148, 157-8, fig. 29.152
Williams 1975a, 31

.....

ARDWALL 26

fragment

Plate 74 c

L. 16
W. 6 > 4.5
D. 2

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 157, 158; and Plate 74c.

Evidence for Discovery: In rubble and wall collapse S. of chapel
above grave XXII (Thomas 1966, 99, fig. 2; id. 1967a, 157, fig. 23).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1966, 99
Thomas 1967a, 157-8, fig. 31

.....

ARDWALL 27

fragment

Plate 74 e

L. 12.5
W. 8 > 5.5
D. 1.5

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 163; and Plate 74e.

Evidence for Discovery: Position uncertain (Thomas 1967a, 163).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1967a, 163, fig. 33

.....

ARDWALL 28

fragment

Plate 74 d

L. 12.5
W. 12 > 11
D. 1

Description: See Thomas 1967a, 163; and Plate 74d.

Evidence for Discovery: On surface S. of chapel - unstratified
(Thomas 1967a, 163).

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
reg. no. 1966/679 (in storage)

Thomas 1967a, 163

ANWOTH

NX 5827 5621

Anwoth parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab

Plate 77 a

H. 95+
W. 42
D. 10 > 8

Description: Irregularly shaped slab, the top badly damaged, the back very uneven, carved on one face with a pocked and grooved outline cross of type C.10.

The top arm and the upper half of the transverse arms are now defaced. The surviving portion of the head measures 28 cm across, with a small depression in the centre, and a stem swelling from 7 cm wide below the head to a maximum of 10.5 cm, and tapering towards the lower part of the stone. The face is very worn here, but the stem does not appear to terminate as shown in Collingwood 1922-23, fig. 44, and Thomas 1967a, fig. 30 C, but extends below the present ground surface. Harper's early drawing of the complete slab (1896, 150, fig.) shows the stem with an open foot. The slab is also proportionately taller than Collingwood and Thomas's drawings suggest, and there is no surviving evidence for the upper part of the transverse arm or the shape of the upper arm (see Harper 1896, loc. cit., drawn at the time of the stone's discovery, which appears to show the full length of the face and the top in its present condition). The lower parts of the side arms have wide curved armpits and chamfered terminals.

Neither the sides B and D, nor the back C show any trace of tooling, but the surface is too worn and damaged for this to be certain. The slab is thicker on the E. side.

The condition of the slab does not appear to have deteriorated since it was first drawn by Harper (loc. cit.), and photographed by the Royal Commission (RCAHMS 1914, fig. 2); although it now leans to the W. and more of the base is exposed. The face is partly covered in lichen.

Evidence for Discovery: Discovered in Anwoth old churchyard¹ in the autumn of 1892 and placed inside the roofless church (Harper 1896, 150).

1. A church of 'Anewith' is mentioned as a donation to Holyrood in a charter of John, bishop of Whithorn, 1189-1206 (Innes 1840, 39; date from Fryde et al. 1986, 310).

Present Location: Inside the roofless former parish church, standing adjacent to the N. wall and facing S.S.W.

Harper 1896, 150, fig.
 ECMS iii 1903, 479-80
 Harper 1908, 174-5, fig.
 Saunders 1911-12, 270
 RCAHMS 1914, 3, no. 3, fig. 2
 Dick 1916, 132
 M'Kerlie 1916, 122
 Collingwood 1922-23, 229, Pl. XIII fig. 44
 Collingwood & Reid 1925-26, 129
 --- 1926, 517-8
 Collingwood 1927, 180, fig. 226
 M'Culloch 1945-46, 21
 Radford 1948-49b, 194
 Reid 1960, xxiii, 1
 Thomas 1966, 85, 96
 Thomas 1967a, 152, fig. 30 C
 Macleod 1969, 7, no. 42
 Bailey 1974, I, 262, 269
 Macleod 1986, 85, 185
 Bailey & Cramp 1988, 74, 89

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 55 NE 5

AUCHENSHINNOCH
(Woodlea / 'Auchencheyne')

NX 662 900

Dalry parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab

Plate 77 b

H. 125 (from Corrie 1911-12, 261)
W. 70
D. 23 > 5

Description: (Based on Corrie 1911-12, 261-3, and fig. 3)

Irregularly shaped slab, with a grooved outline cross of type B.6 incised on one face. The cross is placed in the upper half of the stone, about 16 cm below the summit. It is 53 cm high and 32 cm across the head, with wedge-shaped terminals to the upper and side arms, and the lines forming the sides of the expanded shaft not connected at the base. The upper arm is 14 cm long and expands to 10 cm at the terminal. The side arms are both said to be 13 cm long,¹ and expand from 6 to 9 cm. The left side arm meets the broken edge of the stone. The terminal of the right arm is on the oblique sloping surface this side of the slab, and although more faintly incised it appears to be curved. In the centre of the head is a grooved circle 4 cm across. The shaft is approximately 33 cm long and expands from 8 cm at the neck to 11 cm at the open foot. The lower end of the cross is about 59 cm above the base of the slab.

Immediately below the cross is an 18th-century inscription in uneven capitals:

'David McMillan and
Floranc Houatson
bought and payed
this groun the
year 1734'

This has been incised with a sharper point than the broad shallow grooves of the cross above, and appears less weathered.

In the account of Dalry parish in the Statistical Account of 1794, it is stated: "Many of the lands in this parish have changed their proprietors within the last 10 or 12 years. (Two other persons named) ... and Mr MacMillan of Anchirshinnoch (sic.), all had lands here which were lately purchased by Mr Forbes of Callendar" (M'Gowan 1794, 60). The owner of Woodlea in 1912 is named as R. M'Millan (Corrie 1911-12, 261).

1. But the right arm, which is complete, must be longer than this, as on the photograph it appears to be longer than the upper arm. The height of the shaft, and the distances below the top of the shaft and above the base have been scaled up from measurements taken from the photograph.

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded in 1895 near the dwelling house at Auchenshinnoch farm.¹ Said to have been removed recently from the top of a knoll² 200 or 300 yards E. of the house and near an old road (Coles 1894-95, 81). Subsequently transferred to Woodlea, Dumfriesshire (Corrie 1911-12, 261).

1. The Royal Commission misleadingly stated that the slab was brought to Woodlea from "Auchencheyne" (RCAHMS 1920, 91). This is the name of a house S.W. of Woodlea (NX'751 873), and contradicts the detailed early evidence given in Coles 1894-95, and Corrie 1911-12.

2. This stone was re-used in the 18th century to assert property rights (see Description), so this position could be secondary. But it may have been chosen as a fixed landmark. The CUMNOCK KNOWES stone, 9 km to the W., was also first recorded standing on a knoll. In both cases this may have been a cairn. Compare DALTALLOCHAN and STROANFREGGAN.

Present Location: Unknown. Formerly displayed in the rock garden adjacent to the caravan bays on the E. side of the Woodlea Hotel, near Moniave, Dumfriesshire (NX 7672 8946). Noted as lost by the Ordnance Survey in 1977 (NMRS/OS Record Card NX 78 NE 15). Apparently removed to England by the late proprietor.¹

1. The stone is said to have been taken from the rock garden by a former owner, Capt. Bruce Moore, before the house became a guest house and later a hotel. Local informants state that he moved to Cheshire, apparently to Moreton near Birkenhead, then died suddenly. His house there was taken over by the Coal Board. It has not proved possible to follow up this information in Cheshire. (Fieldwork, 13th September 1983 and subsequently).

Coles 1894-95, 81, Pl. II fig. II	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 69 SE (M)2
Corrie 1911-12, 259-63, fig. 3	NX 78 NE 15
RCAHMS 1920, 91-2, no. 253	
Collingwood 1922-23, 227	
Anderson 1936-37, 394	

BRAIDENOCH HILL 1

NX 5707 9083

Carsphairn parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab,
broken in two parts

Plate 78 b

L. 105
W. 43 > 32
D. 18

Description: Irregularly shaped oblong slab of rectilinear section, broken into two parts near the centre of the stone. The head of a grooved outline cross of type B.9 abuts the edges of the stone on three sides. This head is equal-armed with round hollow angles and wedge-shaped open terminals, and is set on an indented swollen shaft squared at the foot. Within the centre of the head is a small grooved circle.

The total length of the cross is 76 cm. The head is 32 cm high from the end of the stone to the neck of the shaft, and 32 cm wide across the arms. The central boss is 3 cm across. The head is formed by two grooved arcs in the upper corners of the stone, 12 cm apart, and these are matched by two other arcs 12-13 cm below, which are joined at right angles by short transverse lines to form the lower arm of the cross, 11 cm wide but with a gap of 6 cm in the centre. From the margins of this gap extend the lines forming the swollen shaft, 44 cm long and expanding to 9 cm max. in the centre, but 8 cm across the base which is slightly angled. The foot of the shaft is 29 cm from the end of the stone. The channels of the shallow outline groove are about 1-2 cm wide.

The break in the stone runs diagonally across the lower border of the left arm of the cross, through the centre of the lower arm above the

shaft, to produce an upper slab with sides measuring 32 x 32 x 32 x 24 cm, and a lower slab measuring 66 x 32 x 72 x 39 cm.

The reverse face is now buried.

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded on or near its present site¹ by A.O. Curle of the Royal Commission on 1st August 1911 (RCAHMS 1914, 65-6).²

1. Although shown standing upright in the Royal Commission's photograph, it is described as lying prone in the text (*loc. cit.*). In Curle's manuscript journal, 'Galloway 2', in which he recorded his RCAHMS fieldwork, it is stated that "only the shaft was visible when I came on the spot, but searching around with the aid of my knife I unearthed the head which from its condition had evidently long lain concealed" (NMRS MS 36/34, p. 90).
2. The stones are not marked on the early Ordnance Survey 6-inch maps, Kirkcudbrightshire, 1st ed. (1853), sheet 9 [see Plate 80]; 2nd ed. (1896), sheet XII NE. In his journal Curle further stated: "It was very interesting finding these relics on or near the sites on which they had been erected ..." (NMRS MS 36/34, *loc. cit.*), which suggests he may have come across them by chance.

Present Location: Lying in exposed moorland on the S.W. slope of Braidenoch hill,¹ about 190 metres S. of the summit, and 0.58 metres S.W. of No. 2 [see Plates 79a-c]. The two pieces of the stone are at

present deeply embedded in the turf, with the cross uppermost on the recumbent face, its head pointing S.S.E.²

1. 300 metres above sea level.
2. The hill track just to the W. of the stones is the only route running S. from Carsphairn marked on J. Ainslie's 1797 map of Kirkudbrightshire; but it was subsequently replaced by the modern A.713 road which skirts the foot of the hill to the E. The site was therefore less marginal in the past than now appears.

NMRS MS 36/34, p. 90
RCAHMS 1914, 65-6, no. 100, fig. 60
Dick 1916, 433
Radford 1948-49b, 195
Truckell 1961-62b, 89-90
Ansell 1966, 29
Yates 1984, 148
Macleod 1986, 86, 163

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 59 SE 3
SRO/DD.27/1496

BRAIDENOCH HILL 2

NX 5707 9083

Carsphairn parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab

Plate 78 a

L. 72
W. 24
D. 17

Description: Irregularly shaped tapering slab of rectilinear section. The incomplete head of a grooved outline cross of type B.9 abuts the upper edges of the stone on three sides. It appears to have been equal armed, with round hollow angles and wedge-shaped open terminals, and is set on an indented swollen shaft with a curved base. Within the head is a small grooved circle.

The total length of the cross is 53 cm, and the head is 30 cm high. It is incomplete, but is formed at the top by a grooved parabolic arc, matched by two other arcs, equidistant from the grooved boss, which diverge slightly before curving in to form the lower arm of the cross, 11 cm wide but with a gap of 6 cm in the centre. From the margins of this gap extend the lines forming the swollen shaft. This is 23 cm long and expands to 11 cm at the foot, which is slightly curved. It is 19 cm from the end of the stone. The channels of the shallow outline groove are about 1-2 cm wide.

The right hand border of the upper arm and most of the right arm are missing. It is possible that a segment has been broken off the upper right hand edge of the stone, and that this face of the slab was originally triangular or kite-shaped. The differences between the tapering foot of this slab and the broad end of No. 1 suggest that the latter may have been recumbent originally and No. 2 upright.

The reverse face is now buried.

Evidence for Discovery: See BRAIDENOCH HILL 1

Present Location: Lying 0.58 metres N.E. of No. 1 [see Plates 79a-c].

The stone is partly embedded in the turf, with the cross uppermost on the recumbent face, its head pointing S.S.E.

References: See BRAIDENOCH HILL 1

CUMNOCK KNOWES
(Dalshangan / Broughton House)¹

NX 5768 9251

Carsphairn parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-slab

Plate 81 a-b

H. 78+
W. 35 > 32
D. 28

Description: Irregular block of stone, its broadest face oblong in shape, with the surface pocked back approximately 0.5 cm to leave a cross of type B.6 in flat relief. The face of the stone is widest near the top, narrowing to 29 cm below the arms of the cross and 32 cm at the base. The cross, which is incomplete in its lower part, is now 53 cm high. The upper arm, 16 cm long, expands from 4 to 10 cm at the wedge-shaped terminal, but is separated from the top of the stone by a sloping area 10 cm high. The side arms which extend to the edges of the stone measure 31 cm across and expand from 4.5 to 7 cm. There is a small circular depression in the centre of the head. The lower arm or shaft expands from 4.5 cm to a maximum of 6 cm, but the total length is now 30 cm as the stem has flaked off diagonally. The raised surface of the cross is at present coated in modern white paint [Plate 81b].

The back of the stone tapers towards the summit from a maximum thickness at ground level, where it is roughly semi-circular in section [Plate 81a].

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded in 1849 by the Ordnance Survey, lying on one of the most southerly of a group of heath-covered rocky knolls known as the Cumnock Knowes, located S. of the Water of

Deugh on Bardennoch farm. The surveyor's elderly informants could remember the stone standing upright, and thought it marked a place of prayer (OS Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 16 (1849), pp. 13, 57). Its position ('Stone') was marked on the OS 6-inch map, 1st ed. (1853), sheet 9 [see Plate 80].

The stone was next recorded in 1895, sunk in the ground against the wall of the lodge at the entrance to Dalshangan house (NX 594 888), 4 km to the S., having been taken there by the proprietor (Coles 1894-95, 81; RCAHMS 1914, 66). It was still at Dalshangan in June 1927 (--- 1926-28a, 194). Subsequently lost until recognised by J. Williams at Broughton House, Kirkcudbright, 43 km (27 miles) to the south (Williams 1969h, 30-1). An earlier reference had implied there were separate stones at Dalshangan and Broughton House (Truckell 1961-62b, 89-90).

On the basis of the 1853 Ordnance Survey map, searchers in 1895 were able to identify "a suspicious looking mound" (Coles 1894-95, 81). But the area of the Cumnock Knowes has now been planted for forestry, with deep drainage ditches, and the particular knoll can no longer be identified (Fieldwork, September 6th 1984; June 15th 1988). The site is located on the edge of an escarpment overlooking the Water of Deugh. Harper (1896, 221) claimed that the mound was a cairn, but this appears to have been guesswork.

1. This stone is commonly called the 'Dalshangan' cross, but since this indicates neither its initial findspot nor its present location, a decision has been taken to alter the name here in accordance with the principles outlined in the Introduction.

Present Location: Standing in a flowerbed halfway down the garden of the E.A. Hornel Art Gallery and Library, Broughton House, High Street, Kirkcudbright (NX 681 510). The cross has been emphasised with modern white paint. See Plate 81c.

Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 16 (1849), pp. 13, 57	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 59 SE 8
Coles 1894-95, 81, Pl. II fig. III	
Harper 1896, 221, fig.	
Harper 1908, 258, fig.	
RCAHMS 1914, 66, no. 101	
Dick 1916, 433	
--- 1926-28a, 194	
Truckell 1961-62b, 89-90	
Williams 1969h, 30-1	
Macleod 1973, 19, Pl. 3	
Macleod 1986, 86, 162, 169, plate	
Stell 1986, 57	

DALTALLOCHAN 1

NX 5528 9472

Carsphairn parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised slab

Plate 82 a

H. 90+
W. 39 > 14
D. 13 > 10

Description: Irregularly shaped slab, tapering at the top, the back rough but unworn, the front fairly flat and smooth. The expanded arms of a grooved outline cross of type B.6 with open terminals abut the upper edges of the stone on three sides. In the centre of the head is a grooved circle. The lower arm is slightly indented just below the head and the expanded shaft is rounded at the foot. It is set at an oblique angle to the edges of the stone.

The cross is 75 cm high and 33 cm across the arms. The top arm expands from 5 to 9 cm and is 19 cm long. Its right hand line abuts the centre circle, but the line on the left continues round the armpit at an acute angle to form the upper line of the left side-arm. This arm is 14 cm long, expanding from 7 to 12 cm, but the right side-arm is only 12 cm long and expands from 6 to 10 cm. Although the two side arms are not the same size, it is noticeable that on each side the upper armpit is an acute angle, while the lower lines of the two arms both run horizontally, and form right angles with the shaft. The central circle, which abuts the upper right armpit only, is 7 cm across. The two lines of the stem, which continue the horizontal lines of the side arms, are both slightly indented 8 cm below the head, forming a short lower arm. The shaft expands from 7 cm wide just below the circle to 13 at the rounded foot and is 48 cm in total length.

Despite the irregular outline of this face and the oblique angle of the cross, it is likely that the stone is relatively undamaged, as the upper arm of the cross occupies the narrow summit of the slab (14 cm wide), and the grooved outlines of the side arms are directly related to the points where the angles of the edges of the slab change and reach a maximum width.

Although the slab is now partly sunk in the ground, it appears to become somewhat wider opposite the foot of the grooved shaft, and is broadest and thickest at ground level.

Evidence for Discovery: Said to have been found at the base of the Cairn of Daltallochan, N. of Carsphairn, when it was finally demolished c. 1850¹ (M'Diarmid 1879-80, 284). Originally left leaning against a dyke together with DALTALLOCHAN 2 (Coles 1894-95, 81). Later removed to Daltallochan farm house. In c. 1875 taken to the adjacent farm of Garryhorn (NX 547 934) where it stood in the shrubbery in front of the house (M'Diarmid 1879-80, 285).

• Subsequently moved back to Holm of Daltallochan farm (RCAHMS 1914, 65).

1. The dilapidated cairn was recorded by the Ordnance Survey in 1849 (OS Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 10, p. 6; OS 6-inch map, 1st ed. (1853), sheet 5 [see Plate 82b]). See also RCAHMS 1914, 67, no. 106; Yates 1984, 149, NK3. A cist had been noted in it in 1839 (Welsh 1845, 277).

Present Location: Now standing in the hedge on the E. side of the drive, opposite the N.E. corner of the dwelling house at Holm of Daltallochan (NX 5551 9415). The site of the cairn is occupied by sheepfolds.

M'Diarmid 1879-80, 284-5, fig.	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 59 SE 9
Anderson 1881, 91-2, fig. 58	NX 59 SE 1
Coles 1894-95, 80-1, Pl. II fig. I	SRO/DD.27/1604
Coles 1896-97, 186	
Harper 1896, 217-8, fig.	
ECMS iii 1903, 480, fig. 511	
Kermode 1907, 17	
Harper 1908, 255, fig.	
RCAHMS 1914, 65, no. 99, fig. 59	
Dick 1916, 433	
Collingwood 1922-23, 227	
Radford 1948-49b, 194, 195	
Curle 1961-62, 226, Pl. XV.3	
Truckell 1961-62b, 89-90	
Brooke 1984, 53	
Macleod 1986, 86, 160	

DALTALLOCHAN 2

NX 5528 9472

Carsphairn parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

sculptured stone

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Evidence for Discovery and Description: Apparently found amongst the stones of the Cairn of Daltallochan, together with DALTALLOCHAN 1, during demolition in 1850 (Coles 1896-97, 186). Both stones were left leaning against a dyke, but this ("another, also sculptured" - Coles, loc. cit.) was subsequently "used as the cover stone of a pen" (Coles 1894-95, 80-1). Coles later stated that it was "irrecoverably lost" (id. 1896-97, 186). But it is odd that this stone is not mentioned in W. M'Diarmid's account of DALTALLOCHAN 1, published fifteen years earlier (1879-80, 284-5).

Present Location: Unknown.

Coles 1894-95, 80-1
Coles 1896-97, 186

HIGH AUCHENLARIE 1 (Cardoness)

NX 5364 5340

Anwoth parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised standing stone

Plate 83 a

H. 170+

W. 39

D. 30

Description: Smooth irregular pillar slab with rounded edges, approximately rectilinear in section and tapering to a point at the top. On one face is a grooved outline hammerhead cross, set on a long shaft the same width as the span of the transverse arms.

In the upper portion of the stone are four small depressions in the form of a lozenge or a cross. Slightly below the two outermost depressions are the terminals of two grooved vertical lines which diverge slightly as the face widens, and run approximately in parallel to the present base of the stone. The maximum width between the two grooves is 22 cm. Near the summit of the enclosed area below the four depressions is a horizontal groove, 17 cm across, which forms the terminal to the upper arm, and below this a hammer-headed cross has been defined in outline by hollowing out four shallow keyhole-type armpits, 4 cm in diameter, which extend inward from the two vertical grooves. The upper hollows are larger. The expanded terminals of the two short side arms are 12 cm wide. In the centre of the head is a small depression, and there is another in the centre of the upper arm with two more on either side of it. Together with the central pair in the lozenge above, these form a vertical column of four equidistant depressions down the centre of the face. The lower arm of the cross, 18 cm wide, is defined by two notches beneath, adjacent to the vertical grooves. It is subdivided by two intersecting diagonal lines

(unduly symmetrical in all the published drawings), which have been unevenly incised with a fine point and appear to be secondary. The lower part of the area enclosed by the two vertical grooves forms a shaft of similar width at the top to the lower arm of the cross, but gradually expanding to 22 cm at ground level.

The face with the cross may have been smoothed, but the rounded edges of the back and sides are apparently unworked, unless the slab has been deliberately tapered towards the summit. The present position of the stone, cemented in close to two walls of the wooden shed, make it impossible to inspect the other sides thoroughly. Despite having been moved in the early 1970s, its full height is not recorded, but the measurements given in ECMS iii 1903, 480, show that more of the shaft was once visible.

Evidence for Discovery: First recorded in 1849 by the Ordnance Survey, standing together with HIGH AUCHENLARIE 2 in a field N. of High Auchenlarie farmhouse, and marked in this position on the OS 6-inch map, 1st ed. (1854), sheet 49 [see Plate 84]. Listed by the surveyor as: "Two whin stones placed in the ground in an upright position on the farm of High Auchenlarie - on each is a rude figure, a copy of which I insert here ..." (OS Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 145 (1849), p. 43).

J. Stuart later noted ('Plate CXXII Nos. 2 & 3'): "The two rudely sculptured standing stones at High Auchinlary (sic.) are situated on the elevated part of a field ... The standing stones, which are placed quite close together, and have an acute inclination to the north, having evidently sunk into the ground on that side, are surrounded

by a cairn of boulder stones" (Stuart 1856, 38). On the same page, under 'Plate CXXIII No. 1', Stuart additionally stated that the two sculptured stones were "on the summit of a knoll". On the 1854 OS 6-inch map [see Plate 84] the stones are shown standing on an east/west axis, as close together as the scale will allow while remaining identifiable as separate stones.¹

In about 1864 both stones were removed to Cardoness house, 2.75 km to the E., where they stood in the garden at NX 5646 5349 (Coles 1890-91, 20; NMRS/OS Record Card NX 55 SW 32). Subsequently transferred to Kirkdale house in about 1970 (see SRO/DD.27/1523; and Morris 1973, 29; Morris 1979, 120).

The original site of the two stones, as recorded by the Ordnance Survey, and the surrounding cairn which was noted by Stuart, though doubted by Coles (1896-97, 186), are no longer distinguishable on the ground, which is now under pasture (August 21st 1984; October 19th 1989), or on vertical air photographs (e.g. 58/RAF/2297.F.21:0089). But the site is adjacent to the Bardriston burn, which flows into the sea by Kirkclaugh motte, 1.3 km to the S., and therefore forms a geographical link between the sculpture from HIGH AUCHENLARIE and KIRKCLAUGH.

1. Coles' statement that the two stones stood 200 yards apart (1894-95, 80) is based on a misunderstanding of Stuart 1856, 38, 'Plate CXXII Nos. 1 & 2'. In fact Stuart is referring here to the cup-and-ring marked stone 'GAL 62' (Morris 1979, 111). Coles' subsequent statement that they stood 35 feet apart (1896-97, 186) is said to be based on measurements taken from

the OS 6-inch map (see above), and cannot be taken as independent evidence for their position thirty years earlier.

Present Location: Now cemented within an open wooden shed in the shrubbery W. of the lawn at Kirkdale house, NX 514 532, together with HIGH AUCHENLARIE 2 [see Plate 83c], and six cup-and-ring marked stones (see Morris 1979, 120, plate).

Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 145	NMRS/OS Record Card NX 55 SW 32
(1849), p. 43, sketch	SR0/DD.27/1523
Stuart 1856, 38, Pl. CXXII	
M'Kerlie 1870, 301	
M'Kerlie 1877b, 4, 32	
Coles 1890-91a, 20	
Coles 1894-95, 80, Pl. I figs. I & II	
Coles 1896-97, 185-8, fig. 3	
Harper 1896, 160, fig.	
ECMS iii 1903, 480, figs. 509, 510	
Harper 1908, 184, fig.	
RCAHMS 1914, 23-4, no. 26, fig. 22	
Mann 1914-15, 156, figs. 16, 17	
Dick 1916, 148	
M'Kerlie 1916, 123	
Collingwood 1922-23, 228	
--- 1926, 519	
Truckell 1961-62, 90	
Macleod 1969, 7, no. 46	
Morris 1973, 29	
Morris 1979, 120, GAL 71, plate	
Macleod 1986, 86, 189	

HIGH AUCHENLARIE 2

NX 5364 5340

Anwoth parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised standing stone

Plate 83 b

H. 157+
W. 32
D. 40

Description: Smooth irregular pillar slab with rounded corners, approximately semi-circular in section, and tapering to a point at the summit, which is damaged. On one face is a grooved outline cross with squared terminals, set on a long shaft the same width as the span of the transverse arms.

48 cm below the damaged summit of the stone is a horizontal grooved line in the centre of the face, linking two small depressions 9 cm apart. These also form the terminals to two vertical grooved lines, 13 cm high, which are linked to two larger hollows below, from which two transverse lines branch out at right angles to two further terminals, 20 cm apart. From these outer terminals two vertical grooved lines extend downwards to the present base of the stone, expanding slightly to a width of 21 cm apart. Within this panel, 12 cm below the two upper transverse lines, are two other transverse lines of equal length, which meet the vertical grooves at right angles and terminate in hollowed depressions directly below the inner pair of hollows above. The combination of grooved lines and hollowed terminals thus forms the head of an outline cross with squared angles and a tall upper arm, which is placed on a slightly bulbous shaft of equal width at the top to the horizontal arms of the cross. 79 cm below the upper terminals of the cross arms, the shaft is bisected at right angles by a transverse line 28 cm long. This is wider than the

shaft but does not extend the full width of the stone. In the centre of the cross-head is a small depression surrounded by four other smaller depressions opposite each armpit.

The grooves on this cross are more deeply cut than on No. 1, though the stone is of a similar type. The face is fairly smooth, but lies at an oblique angle to the rounded back and sides. This stone is also cemented in close to two walls of the shed. The measurements given in RCAHMS 1914, 24, show that more of the shaft was once visible.

Evidence for Discovery: See HIGH AUCHENLARIE 1.

Present Location: See HIGH AUCHENLARIE 1.

References: See HIGH AUCHENLARIE 1.

KILTERLILTIE
(‘Kiltarlity’ / Argrennan Cottage)

NX 7119 5879

Tongland parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

lower part of cross-shaft

Plate 85 a

H. 47
W. 32
D. (unknown)

Description: One face only visible, coated in maroon and white paint (modern). The rectangular face of the stone is surrounded by a roll moulding on three sides, but is broken at the upper edge. This incomplete panel is filled with the interlacing arcs of two doubled foliate strands carved in modelled relief. The four strands diverge in pairs from two lobed terminals in the lower corners of the panel, and the two stems curve and intersect to form an incomplete double stranded medallion in the upper part of the face. Above the intersection two trilobed offshoots diverge from the outer strands of the medallion, and curve down to terminate in the angles opposite the junction of the stems. Two other curved offshoots emerge from the inner strands of the medallion, one slightly above the other, and the two stalks cross each other to terminate below in adjacent lobes. Both strands and offshoots are of similar width. The painted border at the top of the face is misleading, as when complete the medallion scroll clearly extended further up the face of the shaft.

Evidence for Discovery: None. First recorded in its present position in August 1911 (RCAHMS 1914, 262).¹ The cottage is recorded as ‘Kilterliltie’² Cottage’ on the OS 25-inch map, 1st ed., sheet XLII.14, surveyed in 1893 [see Plate 86]; but, unlike the house to the west, Cairneyhill, it is not shown on the 1st edition of the 6-inch

map, sheet 44, surveyed 1848-50. So presumably the cross-shaft was built in between these dates.

J. Williams suggested that it might have come from Tongland or Dundrennan, the medieval abbeys in the area (Williams 1967d, 31). But it is perhaps more likely³ to have come from Barncrosh farm, 550 metres to the north (NX 709 592),⁴ which is the site of a former parish church, St Michael of Balnacross, earlier a chapel named 'Balencros' (Cowan 1967, 13; Watson 1926, 167-8; Barrow & Scott 1971, 213, 444). This chapel is first recorded in a charter of William the Lion, dated 1172x1174 (Innes 1840, 41; Barrow & Scott op. cit., 213-4); and as Charles Thomas percipiently put it, though without noting this fragment, the name "Barncrosh looks like 'steading of the cross', implying some upright monument of a didactic nature like the Ruthwell or Bewcastle masterpieces" (Thomas 1959-60, 81; see also Maxwell 1887, 66, 77; M'Kerlie 1916, 146).

The church site is not included in the record cards of the former Ordnance Survey Archaeology Division (NMRS), although Barncrosh farm was noted as a former chapel site in the OS Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 130 (1848-50) p. 14; probably because the entry ends "... no trace of it now can be seen nor can any person in the locality give us information relative to it" (ibid.). But see Chalmers 1824, 324-5; Harper 1876, 76; M'Kerlie 1879, 188, 191, 209; Scott 1917, 425; and the references noted above.

1. See also Curle's RCAHMS journal, 'Galloway 2', NMRS MS 36/34, p. 129.

2. Although referred to as "Kiltarlity" in Dumfries Museum Leaflet No. 12, 'Dark Age Chronology', and by two of my correspondents, the cottage is still named as Kilterliltie on the most recent 1:2500 OS Map, NX 7058-7158 (1975). It is presently used as a holiday cottage, so the name could not be confirmed.
3. The other medieval or early modern graveslabs and architectural fragments also built into the cottage wall are unlikely to have been brought far.
4. See Plate 86.

Present Location: Built into the outer face of the N. wall of cottage, 1.60 metres from the W. gable and 1.15 metres above the present ground level. The visible face is coated in modern white and maroon paint, and is flanked above and below by architectural fragments [see Plate 85b]. The cottage faces N.N.W. onto the former route of the A.75, which has now been diverted to run S. of the cottage.

The location of the church site on Barncrosh farm is unknown to the present occupants, and cannot be recognised on air photographs (e.g. 543/946.F.42:0134). However, there is a case for intensive fieldwork here, as this fragment appears to be Anglian, and of late 8th- to early 9th-century date. It is possibly part of the same shaft as RASCARREL (see Plate 93b). See also Table 9 and Fig. 29.

1. Compare Hexham 2 (Cramp 1984b, Pl. 173.916), Kendal 1 (Bailey & Cramp 1988, ill. 380), and Lancaster (Collingwood 1927, fig. 46).

NMRS MS 36/34, p. 129
RCAHMS 1914, 262, no. 449
Williams 1967, 31
Wilson & Hurst 1968, 163-4

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 75 NW 20

KIRKCLAUGH

NX 5344 5212

Anwoth parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-slab

Plate 87 a-b

H. 150+
W. 49 > 46
D. 15

Description: Irregular oblong slab, wider at the curved summit which is damaged, with one face flat and the other convex.

A. [Plate 87a] On the flat face (originally facing N.) there is a cross of type B.6 in low relief, its upper arm and side arms abutting the top and sides of the stone, decorated with incised lines and a central boss. The cross is set above a panel of grooved decoration which extends the full width of the stone down to ground level.

The cross is 67 cm tall and 49 cm wide across the arms, which also extend the full width of the stone. The spaces between the arms have been pocked back. The upper arm is wedge-shaped, and expands from 8 to 16 cm at the curved summit of the stone. It is 39 cm long. The left arm, which is squared, is 14 cm wide and 17 cm long; but the right arm, 22 cm long, expands from 14 to 15 cm. These three arms are each divided by pairs of incised lines along their lengths into subsidiary panels with cross-hatching. In the centre of the head is a boss 10 cm across, formed by two incised circles around a central depression, with nine incised radiating lines in the outer ring. The lower arm or shaft of the cross, also squared, is 8 cm wide and 14 cm long. Its surface is plain except for a small ring-and-dot boss offset against its right-hand edge. This shaft adjoins the gabled

panel below, and the spaces between the side arms and panel have been pocked back.

This panel is 80 cm high, and extends the full width of the stone. It is subdivided by six vertical grooves enclosing subsidiary panels of incised diagonal lines which form zig-zag patterns of alternating triangles in the central and outer two columns, and larger alternating triangles, each subdivided by a grooved Y or T, in the two broader inner columns. The central column forms an offset extension to the shaft of the cross. The two outer columns are flanked on the left edge of the face by a plain border, and on the right by a border of incised parallel diagonal lines, possibly a rope moulding. Both borders continue above the top of the panel to terminate in indented notches 10 cm below the side arms of the cross.

B. [Plate 87b] On the opposite face, which is convex in section, there is a cross 98 cm high, with squared side arms 32 cm across and a wedge-shaped upper arm, set on a long swollen shaft. The cross-head and upper part of the shaft stand out in relief against a coarsely pocked background, but the two lines of the lower shaft are pocked and grooved, and the background is left unrecessed.

The top arm is 11 cm below the curved summit of the stone, and tapers from 14 cm to 7 at the neck. It is 19 cm long. Although the two side arms are squared, all four armpits are acutely angled because both the upper arm and the shaft taper towards the neck. The left arm is 12 cm long above and 9 below, and 13 cm wide. The right arm is 13 cm long above and 15 below, and 14 cm wide. The shaft is 7 cm wide at the neck but expands to a maximum of 16 cm before tapering into two

parallel grooves 12 cm apart, ending about 65 cm below the head. The base of the shaft is left open. The swollen stem is asymmetrical, the right hand side being more bulbous and the lower part of the groove more deeply cut. The slab is narrowest at ground level, and is nearly triangular in section here, with the lower part of the shaft on the central ridge of the stone.

Evidence for Discovery: The slab stood at an inclined angle on the N.E. edge of Kirkclaugh motte,¹ on the rampart outside the ditch on the landward side,² with the decorated cross facing N. (Coles 1892-93, 169). It was apparently first recorded in this position in 1742 (see Coles 1892-93, 167).³ By 1895 the stone lay prone on its plainer face (Coles 1894-95, 80). In January 1898 the immediate area within a radius of 15 feet was excavated without result, and the stone itself was removed to Kirkclaugh house. Its former site was marked by an inscribed slab (Reid 1925-26, 219, 222), which can still be found on the edge of the motte.

1. Stell 1985, 18, no. 180. The motte is on a cliff-edge overlooking the sea.
2. See the 1854 Ordnance Survey 6-inch map, Kircudbrightshire sheet 49; and the 25-inch map, sheet LIII.3, surveyed in 1894; as well as Coles' plan, fig. 59 [Plates 84, 88a, 88b]. The cross stood adjacent to the Bardriston burn, which links the site with that of the HIGH AUCHENLARIE stones, 1.3 km to the N.
3. Coles quotes an unsigned printed foolscap sheet entitled 'Anwoth Parish, described April 1742', but I have not been able to track

down a copy of this. The other early references (i.e. Gordon 1794, 350-1) are much less specific.

Present Location: Now standing on the lawn 20 metres E.S.E. of Kirkclaugh house (NX 5315 5242).

--- 1742

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 55 SW 11

Gordon 1794, 350-1 fn.
 Chalmers 1824, 233
 Johnstone 1845, 378
 Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 145 (1849), p. 24
 Wilson 1851, 542-3
 Muir 1855, 32
 Stuart 1856, 31, 38, Pl. CXXIII.2
 Wilson 1863 II, 300-1
 Jardine 1864-65, 10
 Haddan & Stubbs 1873, 52
 Harper 1876, 105 fn., 109
 M'Kerlie 1877b, 4, 56
 Chalmers 1890, 233
 Coles 1890-91a, 19-20
 Coles 1892-93, 167-70, fig. 59
 Coles 1894-95, 80, Pl. I fig. III
 Harper 1896, 159, fig.
 ECMS iii 1903, 480
 Harper 1908, 183-4, fig.
 RCAHMS 1914, 14, 24, no. 27, fig. 23
 Dick 1916, 148
 M'Kerlie 1916, 124
 Collingwood 1922-23, 229, Pl. XIII fig. 42 a,b
 --- 1926, 519
 Collingwood 1927, 180, fig. 226
 Collingwood & Reid 1928, 23
 Maxwell 1930, 169
 Warriner 1931, 120
 Radford 1948-49b, 194
 Reid 1960, 1
 Thomas 1967, 152
 Macleod 1969, 7, no. 49
 Bailey 1974, I, 252, 253, 262, 269
 Macleod 1986, 85, 188
 Bailey & Cramp 1988, 83, 89, 133

MINNIGAFF 1 (MARKET HOUSE)

NX 4115 6637

Minnigaff parish
Kirkcudbright

Wigtown District¹
Dumfries and Galloway Region

pillar-shaft

Plates 89 a-b

90 a-b

91 a-b

H. 97+

W. 25

D. 22

Description: Tapering oblong pillar, the summit worn, quadrangular in section and sculptured on the three surviving faces.²

A. [Plate 89a] This face is about 22 cm wide but is damaged at the lower right hand edge, where it is now 16 cm wide.

A. (i) At the top of the stone is a bird in profile, 10 cm high by 22 cm across, carved in relief against a pocked background. The bird faces to the right. Its curved beak is divided in two by a central groove, and is separated from the head by a grooved line. There is a small nasal depression. The head is rounded and the eye is defined by a larger depression. The head, neck, body and tail form an S-curve of similar width, and the body and tail are outlined above and below by grooved edge-mouldings. The tail is also marked by a central groove. The edge-moulding beneath the tail curves down to form a single short leg.

A. (ii) The bird stands erect on the upper arm of a relief carved cross, 24 cm high, whose side arms, 20 cm in length, extend the full width of the stone. The terminals of the cross are splayed, with curved armpits, and only the lower arm is squared off around the terminal. The other arms are wedge-shaped, and carved in relief against a pocked background. There is a depression at the centre of the head surrounded by four further depressions opposite each arm. A

grooved moulding runs round all four arms of the cross, and separates it from the two ornamental panels beneath, which form a shaft of the same width as the lower arm, and these panels are also surrounded by grooved mouldings. The lower arm and shaft are additionally flanked by roll mouldings on either edge of the face, which are damaged next to the lower panel. The ornament of both panels is carved in relief in a humped technique.

A. (iii) The upper panel, 17 cm high by 14 cm wide, contains four opposed spiral volutes, dropping in pairs from opposite sides of the panel, which are also joined across the top and bottom of the panel [see Plates 91a & b].³

A. (iv) The lower panel, 20 cm high by 13 cm wide, is divided into four triangular quadrants, each containing a separate triquetra knot [see Plates 91a & b]. The right edge of the panel is damaged.

A. (v) The lower part of the face is plain.

From the top of the cross to the base of the lower shaft panel is 64 cm. The lower part of the edge mouldings on the left has broken off with the damage to Face D. The surface of the face is covered with patches of white lichen.

B. [Plate 89b] This side is 15 cm wide at the top, expanding to 25 cm at ground level. A stylised human figure is carved in outline, with only the head defined above a featureless robed body.⁴ At the top of the pillar the flat surface has been pocked back above and below to form a circular human head which extends the full width of the stone. The hair is indicated by four or five lightly incised

rings across the forehead. Below this the eyebrows are marked by a line of angled, drop-shaped incisions. Both these features are very faint and have not been noted before. The eyes and nose are formed by a pendant S-curved pocked and grooved line, 10 cm across. The mouth is marked by a separate short line, which appears to extend upwards on either side, forming a Y-shaped beard with the neck below. The neck is a narrow stem below the circular head. The rounded jawline, neck and shoulders are defined by two recessed areas of pocking on either side. At the base of the neck is a curved groove marking the collar of a garment. Below this, on either side of the stone are two grooved edge mouldings 2.5 cm wide, which define a plain flat body panel, 63 cm high, expanding from 12 cm across the shoulders to 20 cm at the base line where the stone is traversed by two horizontal grooves forming a moulding 3 cm wide, 11 cm above present ground level. Below this the right-hand edge moulding continues down to ground level, but the left hand side has been damaged.

It should be noted that the recessed area on Face A above the top right armpit of the cross and below the head of the bird, continues round to Face B and defines the jawline, neck and shoulders of the figure. But the base of the lower decorated panel iv on Face A is at a higher level than the horizontal moulding near the base of Face B.

C. [Plate 90a] This side, which is 18 cm wide at the top and 16 cm at ground level (due to damage to Face D), faces the back wall of the alcove 24 cm away. The edge of the stone is outlined at the top and along the sides by a grooved moulding, damaged on the right which traverses the lower part of the stone just above ground level. Within the moulding at the top of the stone is a rounded head with a raised

beak and prominent eye. The slightly hooked beak has a central groove, and the eye stands out from the head, which is set on a moulded collar, above a tall plain panel forming the body. Below this is a fragment of a second panel outlined by a grooved moulding, as on Face B.

Collingwood, the only writer to illustrate this face (1922-23, fig. 39c), shows the creature as something like a well-fed thrush; though both he and Romilly Allen described it as a "monster" (ibid., 228; ECMS iii 1903, 477). But in the same fashion as the human figure on Face B, which resembles the St Matthew symbol from the Book of Durrow (Wilson 1984, ill. 22), it appears to be the stylised depiction of the head of an eagle above a robed body, and is therefore probably an image of John the Evangelist, as on the Brandon plaque (Wilson 1984, ill. 123).⁵

D. [Plate 90b] The fourth side tapers from 23 cm to 8 cm at the top, and is plain apart from a grooved vertical line, 14 cm long, in the upper right-hand corner of the face, near the edge adjacent to the tail of the bird on Face A. The lower half of the face has been sheared off, damaging the adjacent mouldings on Faces A and C. But even before it was damaged, this side must have been too narrow to have held a figure panel of the type found on Faces B and C, especially if the upper line is an edge moulding.

1. This and MINNIGAFF 2 are the only stones in Galloway to be affected by the county boundary changes of 1975.
2. It is possible that this shaft is part of a stone reading desk

- or lectern, of the type discussed by Cramp in connection with the octagonal pillar, Jarrow 22 (1984b, 115-7). The possible evangelist symbols on Faces B and C would be appropriate to this function. It is more difficult to see it as a funerary monument, but compare the pillars from Sandwich, Kent (Tweddle 1983, 30, Pl. IX a, b).
3. N.B. This is ECMS ii 1903, no. 1055: "quadruple spirals connected by C-curves running horizontally and vertically, and extending to the margin", rather than ECMS ii 1903, no. 1054, as claimed by Romilly Allen (ECMS iii 1903, 477).
 4. Apart from ARDWALL 11 and STROANFREGGAN 1 (Plates 76a, 98), this is the only figure sculpture in Kirkcudbright, but compare KILMORIE and WHITHORN 2, Wigtownshire (Plates 124, 172e). See Fig. 30.
 5. Matthew and John figures only (without Luke or Mark) - compare Elgin, Moray (ECMS iii 1903, 135-6, fig. 137) and Clonmacnois, Co. Offaly (Henry 1967, 167, 173, Pls. 91, 95). Although Henderson (1978, 54) suggests that the winged angels in the upper part of the Elgin slab are also evangelist symbols, Henry (op. cit., 168) has shown that the two evangelist figures on the Cross of the Scriptures, Clonmacnois, are a deliberate part of an Apocalypse scheme (based on Matthew 24 and John 5).

Evidence for Discovery: Found "the other day" serving as a lintel to a window in the Old Market House of Minnigaff when it was demolished in about 1880. It was "covered with lime and whitewash" when discovered, but was subsequently cleaned and removed to Minnigaff churchyard, and set up within the old church. (Undated contemporary

newspaper cutting in Rev. G. Wilson's loose manuscript notes, bundle 21 - NMRS/SAS MS 457. Source and issue not identified.¹ See Coles 1892-93, 180, and Coles 1894-95, 81, for approximate date.)

Coles stated that the site of the demolished market house was marked by a whinstone boulder with an incised sundial on top (Coles 1894-95, loc. cit.). This boulder is now situated on the E. side of Old Minnigaff road, between the entrance to 'Glen Maree' and the war memorial (NX 4115 6637). On the Ordnance Survey 6-inch map, Kirkcudbright, 1st ed. (1851), sheet 35, the Old Market House is shown on the W. side of the road at this point. The site is about 130 metres S. of the church to which the stone was removed (and where MINNIGAFF 2 was found).

1. But almost certainly the 'Galloway Gazette', the local newspaper published in Newton Stewart from 1870 onward. The Old Market House is said to have belonged to Mrs Dalrymple of Creebridge House, but it has not as yet been possible to search the newspaper files.

Present Location: Standing to the E. of MINNIGAFF 2 under an alcove in the N. interior wall of the roofless old church at Minnigaff (NX 4102 6655) [see Plate 91c]. This is situated in the churchyard to the S. of the present parish church. The alcove is 39 cm deep, and Face C of the stone is about 24 cm from the back wall.¹

1. Faces C and D were photographed with a mirror [see Plates 90a, 90b].

NMRS/SAS MS 457, 21st bundle
Allen 1889-90, 524
Allen 1891-92, 259

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 46 NW 7
NX 46 NW 19
SRO/DD.27/1625

Coles 1892-93, 180-1
Allen 1893-94, 175
Coles 1894-95, 81-2, Pl. III
J... 1895a, 21, fig.
Harper 1896, 189-90, fig.
ECMS iii 1903, 476-7, fig. 507 A,B
Kinna 1904, 107-8
Harper 1908, 221, fig.
RCAHMS 1914, 197-8, no. 370, fig. 144
Dick 1916, 151-2, fig.
M'Kerlie 1916, 115-6
Collingwood 1922-23, 216, 227-8, Pl. XII fig. 39 a,b,c
Reid 1924-25b, 247
--- 1926, 527, 532, 533
Collingwood & Reid 1928, 23
Cramp 1959-60, 10 fn.
Reid 1960, 1
Macleod 1986, 85, 197, plate
Morris & van Hoek 1987c, 38

MINNIGAFF 2 (CHURCH)

NX 4102 6655

Minnigaff parish
Kirkcudbright

Wigtown District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-slab

Plate 92 a-b

H. 123+

W. 43 > 37 > 32

D. 21 > 9

Description: Irregular oblong slab, of rectangular section, widest at the base and indented on the right side, the upper part tapering slightly to the worn and angled summit. 5 cm below the summit is the upper arm of a cross 27 cm high and 24 cm wide with curved armpits and expanded terminals, sculpted in relief against a pocked background. The convex terminal of the upper arm is 8 cm wide, and the arm narrows to 4 cm at the neck. The side arms, both 4 cm wide, each end in barred terminals. These are slightly concave, with curved ends, 12 cm high and 4 cm wide, and each about 4 cm from the edge of the stone. The top of the left terminal is damaged. The lower arm or shaft expands from 5 to 8 cm, the relief carving gradually shelving so that the base of the arm is an incised line. Another pocked and grooved line runs at right angles up the centre of the arm. In the centre of the head is a small depression surrounded by four other depressions opposite each arm. There is another depression near the centre of the top arm. The oblique angles of the armpits make it difficult to measure the lengths of the arms, but from the depression at the centre of the head the upper arm is 15 cm, the left 12, the right 14, and the shaft 12.

Below the base of the cross and the adjacent pocked ground is an area extending the full width of the stone, covered with an irregular pattern of faintly incised lines, seven of which run vertically.

There are diagonal lines in the panels between, apparently forming zig-zag patterns. The three vertical grooves in the centre form an asymmetrical swollen extension to the shaft of the cross and its central pocked line. Below the grooved area this shaft seems to continue in slight relief as far as the fracture noted below. This grooved area is about 30 cm high, and apparently confined to the narrower upper part of the stone, but is very worn and uneven in its lower regions, making it difficult to recognise the transition into the unworked part of the stone, which is damaged beneath a diagonal fracture. The lower part of the stone is stepped on the right-hand side 40 cm above ground level, expanding from 37 cm to 42 cm in width. There is possibly an incised vertical edge moulding on the stepped area to the right, but the rest of the lower face appears to be undecorated, although there are irregular grooves running across it.

On the back of the stone the upper 37 cm are broken off so that the depth is reduced to 10 cm. The lower part is so close to the alcove wall that it is impossible to describe. It appears relatively flat. In profile the slab is rectilinear with squared sides.

Evidence for Discovery: Noted in the undated contemporary newspaper cutting which also records the discovery of MINNIGAFF 1 in about 1880: "It is perhaps not generally known that the doorstep of the eastern entrance to the old church is a sculptured Druidical stone; and it is not a little curious to see a Pagan stone made the doorway into a Christian church" (Unidentified cutting¹ in Rev. G. Wilson's loose manuscript notes - NMRS/SAS MS 457, bundle 21).

Subsequently, however, the carved cross was noticed: "The slab on

which it was engraved has been used as the step at the church porch, the engraving being downwards, and was only discovered some years ago by Sir Herbert Maxwell, who got the stone raised" (J... 1895a, 21, under a drawing of MINNIGAFF 1). This provenance is confirmed by the Royal Commission (RCAHMS 1914, 197). See also Kinna 1904, 107. Erected within the old church by December 1886 (dated photograph in Wilson MS 457, loc. cit.).

The old church at Minnigaff is situated in the churchyard to the S. of the present parish church. Directly to the S. of the old church and separated from it by a deep ditch, is a motte formed by cutting off the end of the promontory (see Coles 1892-93, 181, fig. 66; and RCAHMS 1914, 181-2, no. 337; Stell 1985, 18, no. 178). A parson of 'Magof', Durand, is named as a witness to a charter of John, Bishop of Whithorn 1189-1206 (Innes 1840, 40; date from Fryde et al. 1986, 310).

In his parish history, J. Kinna stated: "There is a tradition that a religious house once stood a little to the north west of the present church" (Kinna 1904, 39); though no medieval religious house is noted here in Cowan & Easson 1976.

1. See also MINNIGAFF 1. It has not yet been possible to confirm the source of this cutting, but it is likely to be the 'Galloway Gazette', a newspaper published in Newton Stewart from 1870 onward.

Present Location: Standing to the W. of MINNIGAFF 1 under an alcove in the N. interior wall of the roofless old church at Minnigaff

(NX 4102 6655) [see Plate 91c]. The reverse face of the stone is 4 cm from the back wall.

NMRS/SAS MS 457, 21st bundle

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 46 NW 7
SR0/DD.27/1625

Allen 1891-92, 259

Coles 1892-93, 180-1

Allen 1893-94, 175

Coles 1894-95, 81-2, Pl. III

J... 1895a, 21, no. 595

J... 1895b, 113, no. 632, fig.

Harper 1896, 190

ECMS iii 1903, 476-7

Kinna 1904, 107

Harper 1908, 221

RCAHMS 1914, 197-8, no. 371

Dick 1916, 151-2, fig.

M'Kerlie 1916, 115-6

Collingwood 1922-23, 229, Pl. XIII fig. 43

Reid 1924-25, 247

Reid 1925-26b, 223

--- 1926, 527, 532, 533

Collingwood 1927, 180, fig. 226

Collingwood & Reid 1928, 23

Warriner 1931, 120

Reid 1960, 1

Bailey 1974, I, 252, 253, 269

Macleod 1986, 85, 197, plate

Morris & van Hoek 1987c, 38

Bailey & Cramp 1988, 133

MOTE OF MARK

NX 8450 5403

Rerrick parish
KirkcudbrightStewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

cross-incised stone

Plate 93 aL. unobtainable
W. 6.5
D. unobtainable**Description:**

(Not available for study - described from Laing 1973a and photograph.)¹

Large sandstone pebble with incised linear cross of type A.1. There appear to be three pocked hollows lying at an angle to the terminal of one side arm.

1. I am grateful to Dr Lloyd Laing for lending me the slide of this stone from which Plate 93a is taken, and agreeing to its reproduction here.

Evidence for Discovery: Stated to have been found unstratified during the excavation of the site in 1973, in thin topsoil overlying the rock outcrop above the hollow on the hilltop where the occupation levels were found (Laing *ibid.*). The stone is not mentioned in Dr Laing's other interim reports on the 1973 excavations (i.e. Laing 1973b, 32-4; *id.* 1973c, 37-41; *id.* 1975a, 98-102; *id.* 1975b, 33-6).

It is difficult to understand the context of this cross-slab. On the basis of the quantity of jewellery-making debris found on this defended hilltop during Curle's excavations in 1913 (Curle 1913-14a, 125-68), it appeared to be a princely stronghold or even an industrial site (Swindells & Laing 1977, 121). Considerable quantities of bone were also found, including cattle, sheep, and pig (Laing 1975a, 101).

The cross, and possibly the two bone and sandstone fragments with Anglian runes showing evidence of literacy, also found unstratified (loc. cit.), seem out of context with present secular interpretations of the site.¹ But it is possible that the cross dates to a later phase, following the abandonment of the workshop, rather than an earlier phase as suggested by Laing (1973a, 124).

1. Though see Ryan 1988, 33-48, for a discussion of the evidence for fine metal working on apparent monastic sites.

Present Location: The stone is now in storage with the rest of the excavated material from the site. David Longley, presently of the Gwynedd Archaeological Trust, Bangor, who is working on this material for publication, was unable to supply measurements or a photograph of the complete stone (D. Longley in litt., 8th January 1988).

Laing 1973a, 124
Crowe 1986, 55

RASCARREL

NX 799 482

Rerrick parish
Kircudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

part of cross-shaft

Plates 93 b-c
94 a-b

H. 33
W. 30 > 28
D. 16

Description: The shaft tapers towards one end of the stone on the two broad faces. The narrow faces appear to be rectilinear but the stone is defaced on one side.

A. (broad) [Plate 93b] The face is very worn, and both borders have been obliterated. That on the right side has been re-cut, with a rebate along the edge which has defaced part of the decoration on the panel. The left side is now slightly chamfered. Within the panel are the remains of two incomplete medallions of interlaced scroll, originally carved in modelled relief. The stems of the scroll appear to be doubled, each bifurcating from a point just below the intersection. The upper medallion is particularly worn and is also damaged by a central hollow below the top of the stone. The impression of two long pointed leaves diverging upwards from the crossing point may therefore be an illusion. Around the lower medallion the scroll is damaged on the right hand side. Within the surviving part of this medallion two stems sprout upwards and converge, terminating in two adjacent heart-shaped leaves below the crossing point. Both leaves and stalks are erect. Two offshoots emerge from the outside strands of the upper medallion above the intersection, and curl in to form scrolled volutes in the angles opposite the crossing point. The scroll encloses a hanging berry bunch terminal, with a drop leaf below. The offshoot on the right has

been clipped by the edge rebate. The other has been damaged near its junction with the stem. The two offshoots appear to have been carved in a finer strand than the doubled stems of the medallion scroll.

B. (narrow) [Plate 94a] The left hand border of the face has been damaged by the rebate noted on face A. The remains of a damaged roll moulding survives on the other border. Within the panel, carved in a modelled technique but defaced along the left hand edge, are two complete and two incomplete volutes of both simple and spiral scroll, separated by three nodes. The scroll is arranged in a close-set pattern, almost concealing the side alternate principle, with the main stem subordinated to the trumpet-shaped nodes and the volutes. Fatter nodes are linked by short stretches of fine stem concentric to the volutes and of equal width. The nodes themselves swell to form horizontal divisions between the volutes. From each node twin strands diverge, separated by a central stiff-lobed bud adjacent to the border. The upper strand forms the main stem, the lower a volute enclosing a short triangular 5-berry bunch, tilted upwards. The upper complete volute has an extra half turn to the spiral stem. From this volute drops a pointed triple leaf, adjacent to the node below. The other drop leaves are too damaged to describe. Only two concentric strands of the volute at the top of the face survive; while that at the base is almost completely destroyed.

C. (broad) [Plate 93c] The rear of the stone is completely defaced with no trace of ornament. It appears to have been tooled flat, presumably for re-use in the bridge parapet, where it formed the underside of the stone. However, the comparatively complete state of the edge of the adjacent narrow face B, though not face D, raises the

question as to whether it was ever decorated in relief (but compare the treatment of the back of HODDOM 22, Plate 58c). The surface appears too uneven to have been a plain panel. Part of the lower right corner has split off.

D. (narrow) [Plate 94b] The lower left hand corner of the face has been split in the same way as face C, and half the width of the face has been lost. Above this the left hand edge has flaked off. The rest of the face is very worn, especially on the right side. In the remains of the central area are two incomplete volutes of simple scroll. The lower volute terminates in a triple leaf tilted upwards and to the left. Above the remains of a central node are two leaves with scooped centres.

Evidence for Discovery: Formerly built into the coping of the parapet on the W. side of Rascarrel bridge, with the three decorated faces exposed, and side B facing inwards [see Plate 94c]. First recorded in this position in 1970, but described as: "Medieval, possibly from Rerrick Church or Dundrennan Abbey¹... with three spirals and diamond pattern decoration" (Macleod 1970, 29). However, the stone was recognised as Anglian when re-examined by C. Crowe in 1985. As a result it was removed from the parapet and transferred to Dumfries Museum.

1. Dundrennan was not founded until 1142 (Cowan & Easson 1976, 74), but this fragment appears to be of late 8th to early 9th-century date. It is possibly part of the same shaft as KILTERLILTIE (Plate 85a). See also Table 9 and Fig. 29.

2. W.F. Cormack, personal communication, 27th November 1985; also letter from C. Crowe to Professor R.J. Cramp, 31st December 1985. See now Crowe 1986, 55. I am indebted to W.F. Cormack for providing me with a photograph of the stone taken before its removal from the bridge parapet [Plate 94c].

Present Location: Dumfries Museum, The Observatory, Dumfries
(Not on display)

Macleod 1970, 29
Macleod 1986, 173
Crowe 1986, 55

RERRICK 1

NX 7603 4670

Rerrick parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

part of cross-head

Plate 95 a-b

H. 32

W. 47

D. 15

Description: Incomplete cross-head with wedge-shaped side arms and wide curved armpits, the upper arm tapering and the lower arm broken off. The head is surrounded by the remains of a double roll moulding. Within each of the remaining arms is irregular spiral-scroll ornament. In the centre of the head is a flat boss formed by two concentric rings carved in relief. The edges of the side arms are damaged. The reverse face is similar, but worn and covered with moss.

Evidence for Discovery: Noticed by the present writer in Rerrick old churchyard in October 1989. Embedded in the ground adjacent to RERRICK 2, on the S.W. side of the ruins of the church.¹

Present Location: Removed to the Stewartry Museum, Kirkcudbright, in July 1991 (Page 1991, 17).

1. An 8th-century gilt bronze plaque, possibly from a shrine, was discovered in the churchyard in 1987. I am grateful to Siobhan Ratchford of Dumfries Museum for showing me a photograph of this piece. It has now been published as coming from Upper Rerrick farm, within whose property the churchyard now lies (Webster & Backhouse 1991, 137, no. 102). The site is 4 km W.S.W. of RASCARREL.

RERRICK 2

NX 7603 4670

Rerrick parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

plain cross-base

Plate 95 c-e

H. 89+
W. 62 > 49
D. 45 > 30

Description: Trapezoid block of stone, with a rectangular socket in the top, 33 cm by 20 cm wide, and 15 cm deep. There is no visible ornament.

Evidence for Discovery: Noted in Rerrick old churchyard in 1916 (M'Kerlie 1916, 176).

Present Location: Standing on the S.W. side of the ruins of the church.

M'Kerlie 1916, 176

(NMRS/OS Record Card NX 74 NE 16)

STEWARTRY MUSEUM
(Unknown Provenance)

(NX 683 508)

Kirkcudbright parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

part of cross-head and -arm

Plate 96 a-c

L. 27
W. 21 > 17
D. 13 > 9

Description: Centre of a free-armed cross-head with curved armpits, and the inner part of one arm. The head is carved in modelled relief on both faces, with roll mouldings on the edges of the arm.

A. [Plate 96a] At the centre of the head is a raised circular area, 16 cm across, bordered by irregular cable moulding. This encloses a group of six rounded bosses or pellets clustered round a larger raised boss at the centre, forming a rosette or bird's nest in high relief. The outer pellets are unevenly carved, but each measures approximately 3 cm across. The domed central boss is 4.5 cm wide and stands 4 cm above the face of the stone. The remaining part of the arm is smooth and flat, measuring 10 cm long and 17 cm wide across the broken end. A plain panel is bordered on either side by a double roll moulding, with the inner band slightly raised above the surface of the face. The outer band appears to be worn cable moulding.

C. [Plate 96b] At the centre of the head is an irregular group of four wedge-shaped petals with curved terminals, carved in flat relief 1 cm high. These are set diagonally opposite the armpits and form an asymmetrical cruciform pattern 15 cm by 16 cm across. The petals vary in shape and two are damaged near the centre, but each has an inner grooved moulding. The remaining part of the arm is smooth and flat,

forming a plain panel between double roll mouldings on either edge of the stone.

On one side of this panel the groove between the edge mouldings continues round the broken part of the head, between the damaged edge and three of the central petals. Two shorter grooves branch off near the remains of the armpit on this edge, the inner starting to curve round a petal but terminating, the outer diverging to continue the edge moulding onto the missing adjacent arm. It is difficult to understand the decorative function of these asymmetrical grooves, as they partly enclose the cross-head on the broken side, yet not on the surviving arm.

B. and D. [Plate 96c] The two narrow faces of the cross-arm are 9 cm thick and now 12 cm long. They are flanked by grooved mouldings along either edge, that adjacent to Face A showing signs of pocking and worn cable decoration. The central panel is plain and 5 cm wide. The stepped profile of the bosses on Face A can be clearly seen above the damaged centre of the head, where the total thickness is 13 cm.

Evidence for Discovery: First noted in 1962 in the collection of the Stewartry Museum, Kirkcudbright (Truckell 1961-62b, 89). Original site not recorded.¹ But see Table 8 and Fig. 38.

1. A Viking-age sword, bronze ringed pin, and jet bead (Grieg 1940, 13) were discovered in St Cuthbert's churchyard E. of the town (NX 6903 5119). This dedication may indicate that the site was a resting place for the body of St Cuthbert during the wanderings of the Lindisfarne community in the area in the 9th century

(see Arnold 1882, 67). Its possession of a stone church seems to have been considered exceptional in the 12th century (Raine 1835, 179), when the site was known as St Cuthbert of Desnesmor (Innes 1840, 39; Barrow & Scott 1971, 444). A Romanesque capital decorated with plant scroll and pellet ornament lies outside the museum.

Present Location: Stewartry Museum, Kirkcudbright
(On display)

Truckell 1961-62b, 89
Williams 1967c, 30
Gourlay & Turner 1977, 9
Crowe 1986, 55

STROANFREGGAN 1
(‘Hastings Hall, Moniave’)

NX 6444 9164

Dalry parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

incomplete cross-shaft
and part of -head

Plates 97 a-b
98

H. 175+
W. 44 > 42
D. 18 > 16

Description: Oblong swollen shaft with worn rounded sides and a rectangular figure panel in the upper part of one broad face. Above this the head of the stone tapers, and is mutilated at the summit and on the narrow sides, where there are the remains of two stumps [Plate 97b]. This tapering head appears to form the wedge-shaped lower arm of a free-armed cross. The stumps therefore may either be the remains of side arms or more probably a free ring.

On the broad face with the figure panel [Plate 97a], the swollen shaft of the cross expands from 42 cm wide at the base to 44 at the bottom of the panel, and narrows to 42 at the top of the panel below the head. It is 132 cm high. The remains of the head measure 45 cm from the top of the panel to the broken summit of the stone. This head or lower arm is wedge-shaped and is thinner than the shaft, measuring 16 cm deep opposite the possible ring-stumps. These are oblong fractured areas on opposite sides of the stone, on the inclined surfaces of the lower arm, their undersides adjacent to the top of the panel. That on the left side is 22 cm high and 16 cm wide, that on the right measures 16 cm each way. Above these, below the mutilated summit, the stone is smoothed on the tapering sides of the lower arm for lengths of 16 cm on the left and 18 on the right. The width across the arm below the stumps is 42 cm, tapering upwards from 39 cm

above them to 34 at the summit. On the face of the arm is a very worn fan-shaped area in low relief, slightly narrower than the arm itself, and this appears to meet the worn remains of a circular domed boss at the centre of the head, just below the damaged summit.

The oblong panel is centrally placed on the broad face of the shaft directly below the level of the arm and the underside of the stumps. It is 51 cm high by 30 cm wide. Within the panel [Plate 98] are two confronted figures, carved in modelled relief but very worn. These figures are shown in profile, with defined heads and bodies, and with bare legs, one in front of the other. They appear to be wrestling or embracing, though the bodies are not joined. This seems to be the scene depicted on a number of Irish high crosses (listed by Hamlin 1971, 80-1), interpreted as either the Annunciation or Jacob and the Angel. It is more difficult to see it as either the Virgin Mary, the Apostle Paul, or a woman and her babies, as suggested in Corrie 1911-12 and the OS Name Book (see the discussion under STROANFREGGAN 2).

The panel is enclosed on either side by recessed mouldings 6 cm wide, which run down the face of the shaft to the base 80 cm below. The lower part of the shaft otherwise appears to be plain.

Apart from the opposed stumps discussed above, the narrow sides of the stone are smooth and convex, and appear to be undecorated, but the surface is very worn [see Plate 97b]. The reverse face also seems to be plain, but is again very worn. It is presently obscured by a bush. Despite the indirect evidence for discovery, it seems likely that this stone has been eroded by running water, as indicated in both the Statistical Account and the Name Book (see below).

Evidence for Discovery: In the late 18th century the Statistical Account noted: "In the farm of Stronfraggan (sic.) there is a large cairn,¹ nigh which, in a rivulet that runs by it are two large stones, somewhat resembling human figures; one of them is about 10 feet long and quite entire, the other is a little mutilated" (M'Gowan 1794, 58-9).²

Fifty years later, the Ordnance Survey appears to refer to the same stones: "Image Pool - a small pool in Stroanfreggan Burn. In it two large stones were found, one of which having the figure of a woman and her babies, the other bearing what is supposed to be the representation of the Apostle Paul cut out on them. They are now respectively used as lintel above the fireplace and the door of the above farm house" (i.e. Stroanfreggan) (OS Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 20 (1850), p. 13).

In 1912, in a discussion of the cross-shaft at Hastings Hall, Moniave, Dumfriesshire, J. Corrie wrote: "Mr Dickson, shepherd at Stroanfreggan, informs us that he has often heard his father say that the stone, which was believed to have the figure of the Virgin Mary carved on it, was originally taken from 'the Image Pool' in the neighbouring stream, and used as a lintel for the doorway at the shepherd's cottage. During structural alterations, some time prior to 1865, the stone was taken out, and the carving attracted the attention of the then tenant of the farm, the late Mr M'Turk of Hastings Hall, and he had the stone removed, for preservation, to his private residence at Moniave" (Corrie 1911-12, 259).

1. It is not clear whether the stones should be thought of as having fallen out of this cairn (RCAHMS 1914, 88, no. 160; Yates 1984, 150, NK8) [Plate 97c], NX 6401 9142, which has certainly produced a short cist and Bronze Age material (Corrie 1910-11, 428-34). But compare DALTALLOCHAN 1 and 2.
2. For some reason J. Corrie actually stated that the cross-shaft did not appear to be known to the writer of the old Statistical Account, although the passage which he quotes from the New Statistical Account (Paterson 1845, 371) uses an almost identical form of words to this (see Corrie 1911-12, 258).

Present Location: Stands in a modern stone base 19 cm high, on a rockery mound in dense shrubbery S.E. of the dwelling house at Hastings Hall, Moniave, Dumfriesshire (NX 7764 9115), 8 miles E. of Stroanfreggan.

M'Gowan 1794, 58-9

Chalmers 1824, 230

Paterson 1845, 371

Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 20 (1850), p. 13

Chalmers 1890, 230

Coles 1894-95, 80

Corrie 1910, 29

Corrie 1911-12, 258-9, figs. 1, 2

RCAHMS 1920, 91, no. 250

--- 1926, 537

Truckell 1961-62, 94

Macleod 1986, 87, 160

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 69 SW 6

NX 79 SE 1

Dalry parish
Kirkcudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

Measurements: Unobtainable.

Description: (See also STROANFREGGAN 1)

The Statistical Account in 1794 referred to two large stones lying in the rivulet at Stroanfreggan (M'Gowan 1794, 58-9). The Ordnance Survey described two stones taken from the Image Pool and used as lintels at the farm house (OS Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 20 (1850), p. 13). Unfortunately it is very difficult to disentangle the vague descriptions intended to refer to the surviving stone, STROANFREGGAN 1, from those which would enable us to reconstruct the lost stone. It is unclear whether the stone now at Hastings Hall was originally that "about 10 feet long and quite entire", or the other, "a little mutilated" (M'Gowan, op. cit.). Equally, the worn panel on it showing the embracing figures is difficult to interpret now either as "having the figure of a woman and her babies", or a "representation of the Apostle Paul" (Name Book, loc. cit.), though perhaps the former is more likely if the legs of the left hand figure are ignored. The evidence of the shepherd's account in 1912 is that the surviving stone "was believed to have the figure of the Virgin Mary carved on it" (Corrie 1911-12, 259). But this stone was said to have been used as the doorway lintel to the cottage or farm at Stroanfreggan (Corrie, op. cit.), which following the parallel Ordnance Survey account, should be that supposedly showing the Apostle Paul. The lost stone therefore ought to be that showing a woman and her babies, used as a lintel above the fireplace (Name Book, op. cit.). In fact the reverse

seems to be the case, and it is probably the former stone that is now lost.

Evidence for Discovery: See STROANFREGGAN 1; and above.

Present Location: Unknown. Corrie thought that a stone "measuring 9 feet 9 inches in length by 1 foot 4 inches in greatest breadth, that at present" (March 1912) "serves as a garden seat at Manquhil, the neighbouring cottage to Stroanfreggan, may, in all probability, be the companion stone" (Corrie 1911-12, 258). But he does not describe any carving on it. This stone is no longer to be seen at Manquhil (NX 670 944), which is deserted (November 3rd 1984).

References: See STROANFREGGAN 1.

TRUSTY'S HILL (Anwoth)

NX 5891 5603

Anwoth parish
Kirkudbright

Stewartry District
Dumfries and Galloway Region

rock-cut symbols

Plate 99

H. 61
W. 108

Description: On the left, a double-disc and Z-rod symbol carved in outline; to the right, a profile ribbon animal with a spiralled tail; below this, an upturned dagger with a voluted handle; below this and to the left, a face mask with two long spiralled horns. The figures on the left are separated from those on the right by a vertical fissure in the rock surface.

i) The double-disc consists of two pairs of triple concentric rings with central dots, linked by a concave central span with double borders. This is crossed¹ by an uneven Z-shaped rod, carved in outline, tapering at either end into leaf-shaped pointed terminals with two pairs of curled offshoots behind.

ii) Directly opposite the upper terminal, which faces right, are the spiralled jaws of a profile ribbon animal incised in outline.² The head is slightly swollen, and the eye and jawline are defined by a curved line terminating in an oval extension. The jaws are open, but joined in the middle by two opposed symmetrical spirals. Behind the head the body expands slightly, but curves downward and tapers into a concentrically spiralled tail which curls backwards beneath the body. Just above the tail are two lines forming a waist band. On the underside below the head is a small curled fore-limb.

iii) Pointing diagonally upwards at the belly of the creature just

behind this fore-limb is a convex blade or spike, carved in outline, the base of which terminates in a short pelta-shaped handle formed by two incurved volutes.

iv) Below this and to the left of the fissure is a crude circular face-mask, with round eyes and a linear nose joined to a lozenge-shaped mouth.³ Springing from its head are two linear horns or antennae, the terminals of which curl outward to form spirals.

This carving is not illustrated here (see Stuart 1856, Pl. XCVII; ECMS iii 1903, fig. 508).⁴

1. Although the Z-rod overlies the upper border, on the lower border the channels are cut both horizontally and vertically.
2. Allen's drawing incorrectly shows the terminal of the Z-rod at a lower level, opposite the underside of the animal (ECMS iii 1903, fig. 508).
3. These facial features appear to be based on a misunderstanding of the dagger handle.
4. Stuart and Coles, with whom I agree, thought that this fourth carving was recent (Stuart 1856, 31; Coles 1892-93, 174). Radford thought it was original but retouched (Radford 1953b, 237, fn. 2). Feachem (1977, 131) compared it to the Torrs Chamfrein, but it has been shown that the two 'horns' of this have been fitted to the 'mask' in recent times (Atkinson & Piggott 1955, 210-11; Scott 1966, 56, fig. 33). The pieces were found before 1829, 20 km to the E.

Evidence for Discovery: Although it was described in the Statistical Account as "a broad flat stone, inscribed with several waving and spiral lines, which exhibit however no regular figure" (Gordon 1794, 351; see also Johnstone 1845, 378), and located on the first edition of the Ordnance Survey 6-inch map, Kirkcudbright (1854), sheet 49, its relationship with the symbol stones of Scotland north of the Forth appears to have first been recognised by T.S. Muir (1855, 33).

Present Location: The symbols are carved on a rock outcrop on the W. side of the defile leading up to the summit of the hillfort¹ (RCAHMS 1914, no. 13; Coles 1892-93, fig. 63; Thomas 1959-60a, fig. 3). This defile or entrance is situated on the S.E. corner of the hillfort, and the rock outcrop inclines slightly to the N.E. The symbols are protected by an iron cage built in the 19th century by "the late Mr Murray Stewart of Cally" (Harper 1908, 178).²

1. The site of the Roman fortlet at Gatehouse-of-Fleet (St Joseph 1983), 1.5 km to the E., is visible from the N. half of the summit, through a gap between the wooded hills, beyond Blacklock farm. Apart from Glenlochar, this is the only known Roman occupation site in Galloway (NX 595 574).
2. This iron cage (see Radford 1953b, Pl. VI) limits the distance from which the symbols can be photographed, and in bright light its bars cast a series of shadows across the rock face, prohibiting the use of flash. Because of the first difficulty, both edges of the carving were masked by the iron grill, and are not shown on the photograph (Plate 99).

Gordon 1794, 351
Johnstone 1845, 378
Name Book, Kirkcudbright No. 128
(1849-50), p. 25
Muir 1855, 33
Stuart 1856, 31, Pl. XCVII
Muir 1861, 37
Harper 1876, 105
M'Kerlie 1877b, 3-4
Allen 1889-90, 525
Coles 1892-93, 174
Harper 1896, 153-4, fig.
ECMS ii 1903, 13, 60, 77, 92
ECMS iii 1903, 477-9, fig. 508
Harper 1908, 178-9, fig.
RCAHMS 1914, 14-16, no. 14, fig. 11
Dick 1916, 148
M'Kerlie 1916, 123
Corrie 1926-28, 294-5
Reid 1926-28b, 366-72
--- 1939, 317-8, fig. 6
Curle 1939-40, 64
Diack 1944, 22
Feachem 1949-50, 207
Reid 1950-51, 163
Radford 1953b, 237-9, Pl. VI
Stevenson 1955, 100, Map 3
Wainwright 1955a, 36, 42-4
Henderson 1957-58, 50, fn. 2, fig. 1h
Thomas 1959-60a, 58, 60, 65, 68-9
MacQueen 1961, 35
Thomas 1961, 55, 62, fig. 13.14
Radford 1962b, 149
Wainwright 1962b, 98
Thomas 1963, 50, 53, 86, no. 508, figs. 4, 6, 13
Henderson 1967, 114, fig. 18h
Macleod 1969, 6, no. 36, Pl. 6
Thomas 1971, 97, fig. 42
MacKie 1975, 54
Feachem 1977, 131, 197
Henderson 1979, 21, 27
Thomas 1981, 290
Laing & Laing 1984, 266-7, fig. 2g
Thomas 1984, 327
Jackson 1985, 37
RCAHMS 1985b, 5
Macleod 1986, 40, 84, 185
Murray 1986, 236, 237, ill. 8.733
Stell 1986, 121, no. 46
Morris & van Hoek 1987c, 38

NMRS/OS Record Card NX 55 NE 2
SRO/DD.27/1719

